CMP-SPRCP-74-49

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

December 2-6, 1974

U.S

U. I. C. C.
FEB 10 1975
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:
NTIS
National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_december-2-6-1974_49

352137

CMP-SPRCP-74-49

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5744-5748
December 2-6, 1974

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

PRICES SUBJECT TO CHANGE

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

MODEL REVOLUTIONARY THEATRICAL WORKS

Properly Depict the Conflict of Contradictions and Intensify the Ideological Depth of the Heroic Figures 1

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO & HIS MILITARY LINE

Chairman Mao's Thought on People's War Radiates Forever 8

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
U S Department of Commerce
Springfield VA 22151

Page

ILI KAZAKH AUTONOMOUS CHOU

Kazakh Area in Northwest China Forges Ahead 13

New Life of Kazakh People 16

Militia Men and Women of Kazakh Region 18

Northwest China Area Typifies Solidarity between Chinese Nationalities 21

TARIM BASIN

Tarim Basin Becomes Good Farmland 25

RURAL ECONOMY

People in Formerly Drought-Stricken Region Win Ample Food and Clothing 27

SERICULTURE

East China Province Produces More Silkworm Cocoons 30

INDUSTRIAL OUTPUT

Tientsin Factories Overfulfill 1974 Production Quotas 31

PAINTINGS EXHIBITION

Tri-City Exhibition of Workers' Paintings 32

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFRICA

Chinese Journalists Delegation Leaves for Congo, Zaire and Senegal 35

Peking Women's Basketball Team to African Countries 35

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Algerian Minister Fetes Peking Opera Troupe 36

CHINA AND BAHRAIN

Delegation of Bahrain Chamber of Commerce and Industry Arrives in Peking 36

Page

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Forum on China's Economic Development Held in Brussels 37

CHINA AND BURMA

Burmese Sports Study Group Leader Gives Reciprocal Reception 37

CHINA AND COLOMBIA

Former President of Colombia and Wife Arrive in Peking 38

CHINA AND FIJI

Fijian Prime Minister Meets with Hsinhua Correspondents 38

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Calls on Japanese Ministers 39

Japanese Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Chinese Cities 39

Chinese Amity Association Leader Fetes Japanese T.U. Delegation 40

CHINA AND LAOS

Chinese Ambassador Visits Lao Liberated Areas 40

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Visits Malagasy Republic 41

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Peking Film Reception in Honor of Pakistan Friendship Delegation 41

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking 42

Page

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: Soviet Revisionists Rule Supreme Over North European Waters 42

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Concludes Visit to Tanzania 45

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Guests from Democratic Yemen Arrive in Kwangchow from Chengchow 45

Kwangtung Banquet Honors Chairman Salem Robaya Ali 46

Chairman Robaya in Kwangchow 47

THIRD WORLD

Another Victory of Third World 48

NATIONAL

CLASS ANALYSIS

Adhere to the Method of Class Analysis - by T'ien Chih-sung 50

CENTRALIZED LEADERSHIP

Party Committee of a Certain Regiment of the Peking Units Persevere in Implementing Democratic Centralism, Strengthening the Centralized Leadership of the Party and Deepening the Development of the Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius 57

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

Revolutionary War Is a War of the Masses - by Sun I 61

EXPORT COMMODITIES FAIR

Foreign Visitors Comment on China's Export Commodities Fair 64

IRON AND STEEL

Shanghai Produces Cold Rolled High-Speed Strip Steel 66

TACHAI

Tachai Brigade Enriches Cultural Life 67

Page

WINTER WHEAT

Winter Wheat Sowing Finished in Northern China 69

SPORTS

Sports for Mass Participation in Shanghai 70

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Delegation of Algerian Ministry of Agriculture and Agrarian Reform Feted in Peking 73

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Austrian Ambassador to China Leaves for Home 73

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Weight-Lifting Team Concludes Visit to Britain 74

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibition Closes in Toronto 74

Canadian Guests Feted in Peking 75

CHINA AND COLOMBIA

Chinese Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets Colombian Guests 76

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Former President of Colombia Pastrana and Wife 76

CHINA AND CONGO

Chinese Journalist Delegation Arrives in Brazzaville 77

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Gymnastic Team Leaves Paris for Home 77

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chang Hsiang-shan Meets Japanese Friends 78

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Han Nien-lung Returns from Japan 78

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Leaves Tokyo for Home 79

Page

Delegation of Japanese Association for Promotion of International Trade Arrives in Peking 80

CHINA AND KENYA

Kenyan Badminton Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home 80

CHINA AND KOREA

Chi Teng-kuei Meets Korean Friendly Visiting Group 81

Korean Friendly Visiting Group Leaves Peking for Home 81

CHINA AND LAOS

Lao Patriotic Front Friendship Delegation Arrives in Peking 82

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Calls on Malagasy Ministers 82

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese Badminton Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Mexico 83

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Pakistan Friendship Delegation 84

Pakistan Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China 84

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Visiting Group of Democratic Popular Front for Liberation of Palestine Feted in Peking 85

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Football Delegation Arrives in Manila 85

CHINA AND RWANDA

Chinese Football Team Plays First Friendly Match in Rwanda 86

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese Football Delegation Concludes Thailand Tour 86

Page

CHINA AND UN

UN World Food Conference Closes 87

Chinese Representative Speaks on Palestine Question at UN Plenary Meeting 89

CHINA AND US

American Friends Leave Peking for Other Parts of China 92

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Comrade Chi Teng-kuei Meets and Fetes Vietnamese Comrades 92

Peking Banquet Welcomes Artists from South Vietnam 93

Chinese Meteorological Delegation Leaves for DRVN 95

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Guests from Democratic Yemen Leave Kwangchow for Korea 96

CHINA AND ZAIRE

President Mobutu Receives Chinese Ambassador 97

NATIONAL

CALENDAR REFORM

The Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism as Viewed from Tsu Ch'ung-chih's Calendar Reform - by Shih T'ien-wen 98

OILFIELDS

Ten Years of Shengli 104

CADRES' PARTICIPATION IN PHYSICAL LABOR

Leading Tientsin Cadres Active in Physical Labor 112

STUDY OF HISTORY

Shanghai Workers Write Histories 113

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

Hung-ch'i Article on Developing Industry by Relying on Workers. 115

INDUSTRIAL NEWS

Industrial News in Brief 118

WHEAT TRANSPLANTING

Wheat Transplanting Popularized on Peking Outskirts 119

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Peking Opera Troupe Gives Premiere in Algiers 120

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Chinese Gymnastics Team Ends Visit to Belgium 121

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Scottish Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 121

CHINA AND COLOMBIA

Former President of Colombia and Wife Leave Peking 122

CHINA AND IRAN

Tehran-Peking-Tokyo Flight Service Inaugurated in Iran 122

Iranian Prince Abdor Reza Pahlavi Arrives in Peking 122

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Ho Ying Meets Iranian Delegation 123

Peking Banquet for Iranian Sports Delegation 123

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Iranian Sports Delegation 124

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Iranian Prince Abdor Reza Pahlavi 124

Chinese Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Gives Banquet for Iranian Prince Abdor Reza Pahlavi 125

CHINA AND JAPAN

Peking Reception for Japanese Go Chess Delegation 126

Japanese Railway Engineering Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 126

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Japanese Delegation 127

Page

Peking Reception for Forthcoming Japanese Exhibition 127

China-Japan Friendship Association Leader Meets Japanese Friends 128

China-Japan Friendly Go Chess Contest in Peking 128

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Study Group for Protection of Historical Relics Feted in Peking 129

CHINA AND LAOS

Peking Banquet Warmly Welcomes Friendship Delegation of Lao Patriotic Front 130

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Ambassador to China Gives Reception for Anniversary of 1910 Revolution 131

CHINA AND PANAMA

Panamanian "Critics" Director Feted in Peking 132

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine President Receives Chinese Football Delegation 132

Chinese Red Cross Society Sends Message of Sympathy to Philippine National Red Cross 133

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Revisionists' New Disarmament Fraud Exposed 133

New Tsars' Ravings 136

CHINA AND SPAIN

Spanish Official Commercial Mission Leaves Peking for Home 139

CHINA AND UN

Exploitation of Southern Africa by International Monopoly Capital Denounced in UN 140

UN General Assembly First Committee Adopts Draft Resolution on South Asian Nuclear-Free Zone 142

Page

CHINA AND US

Chinese Pharmacology Study Group Leaves Peking for USA 144

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Vietnamese Party and Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Tirana . . . 144

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Cultural Delegation from Republic of South Vietnam 145

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Press Communique on Visit of Salem Robaya Ali, Chairman of Presidential Council of People's Democratic Republic of Yemen, to People's Republic of China 145

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Table Tennis Team to Yugoslavia, Sweden 147

DIPLOMATIC ENVOYS

Peking Soiree for Foreign Diplomatic Envoys, Officials 147

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

Swimming Association of People's Republic of China Issues Statement . . . 148

NATIONAL

ROLE OF HAN HSIN

On Han Hsin - by Yang Ch'un-ch'iu and Chou Tso-han 150

VIEWS OF CONFUCIAN AND LEGALIST SCHOOLS ON WAR

Two Antagonistic Views on War of the Confucian School and the Legalist School - by Su Chien-hai 160

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

More Educated Young People Go to Chinese Countryside 165

MARXIST THEORISTS

Minority Peasants Become Marxist Theorists in Struggle To Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius 167

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Minority Nationality in Northeast China Prospers 169

Page

ELECTRONICS INDUSTRY

East China Province Develops Electronics Industry 170

LIGHT INDUSTRY

Peking's Light Industry Expands 171

CHINESE FREIGHTERS

Another Chinese-Built Freighter Returns from Mediterranean 172

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BAHRAIN

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Ho Ying Meets Delegation of Bahrain Chamber of Commerce and Industry 175

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Meets Delegation of Bahrain Chamber of Commerce and Industry 175

Delegation of Bahrain Chamber of Commerce and Industry Leaves Peking 176

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodian Economic and Financial Delegation Arrives in Peking from Korea 176

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Meets Canadian Friends 177

CHINA AND GHANA

Ghanaian Official Receives Peking Women's Basketball Team 177

CHINA AND GUYANA

China's Economic and Trade Exhibits Presented to Guyana 178

CHINA AND IRAN

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Delegation of Iranian Tourism Ministry 179

Delegation of Iranian Tourism Ministry Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China 179

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Vice Minister of Agriculture and Forestry Meets Northeast Japan Peasants Friendship Delegation 180

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Delegation of Export-Import Bank of Japan 180

Japanese Agriculture, Forestry and Aquatic Production Technology Exhibition Opens in Peking 180

Chinese Freighter Arrives in Yokohama 182

Vice President Li Hsien-nien Meets Japanese Friends 183

Kuo Mo-jo Meets Japanese Friends 184

Japanese Insurance Delegation Leaves Peking 184

Crew of Chinese Freighter "Fengching" Feted in Yokohama 185

CHINA AND KOREA

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Korean Study Group for Protection of Historical Relics 186

CHINA AND LAOS

Peking Rally Warmly Welcomes Lao Patriotic Front Friendship Delegation 186

Chi Teng-kuei Meets Lao Patriotic Front Friendship Delegation 189

Lao Patriotic Front Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China 189

CHINA AND LEBANON

Lebanese Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception 190

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

Chinese Ambassador Gives Reception for Chinese Trade Delegation's Visit to Madagascar 190

Malgasy Head of State Receives Chinese Trade Delegation 191

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Ends Visit to Madagascar 191

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Chinese Chrysanthemum Exhibition Held in Kuala Lumpur 192

Page

Chinese Basketball Delegation Leaves Peking for Malaysia, Thailand . . . 192

Chinese Basketball Delegation Arrives in Kuala Lumpur 193

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Fishery Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 193

CHINA AND PANAMA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets Director of Panamanian Paper "Critica" 194

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Trade Delegation of Chamber of Commerce Leaves Peking for Shanghai 194

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian Prime Minister, National Assembly President Receive Chinese Ambassador 195

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Chinese Journalists Delegation Leaves Peking for Zambia and Other Countries 195

NATIONAL

LANGUAGE REFORM

Learn from Lu Hsün and Reform the Chinese Characters - by Hsia Yü-ping . 196

There Are Many Advantages in Teaching Chinese Language Phoneticization - by Kuan Ching 204

CADRES' PARTICIPATION IN PHYSICAL LABOR

Central China Hsien Party Committee Members Persevere in Participating in Labor 208

LASER TECHNOLOGY

Shanghai Scientists, Workers Cooperate in Developing Laser Technology 210

ELECTRIC LOCOMOTIVES

China Serial-Produces Main-Line Electric Locomotives with Transistor Rectifiers 211

LAND RECLAMATION

East China Wrests Land from Sea 212

Page

HAINAN ISLAND

Low-Yield Land Improved on Hainan Island 215

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet To Mark 25th Anniversary of Establishment of Albania-China Diplomatic Relations 216

Albanian Ambassador to China Gives Film Reception To Mark 30th Anniversary of Liberation of Albania 218

Tirana Reception Marks Anniversary of China-Albania Diplomatic Relations 218

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Cambodian Special Adviser Ieng Sary and Delegation He Is Leading 221

Under Auspices of Samdech Sihanouk Cambodian Delegation Head Ieng Sary Gives Farewell Banquet in Peking 221

CHINA AND CONGO

Chinese Journalists Delegation Concludes Visit to Congo 224

CHINA AND GHANA

Peking Women's Basketball Team Concludes Visit to Ghana 225

CHINA AND KOREA

Huang Hua Fetes Korean Delegation 225

CHINA AND MALI

Peking Women's Basketball Team Holds First Match in Bamako 226

CHINA AND MAURITIUS

Chinese Vice Minister Meets and Fetes Mauritius Guest 226

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Palestinian Visiting Group Feted in Peking 227

Page

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Pakistan Press Delegation 227

Ambassador Mumtaz Ali Alvie Gives Reception for Pakistan Delegation's Visit to China 228

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Tourist Group Leaves Peking for Korea 228

CHINA AND RWANDA

Chinese Football Team Concludes Visit to Rwanda 229

CHINA AND UN

Draft Resolution on Middle East Nuclear-Weapon-Free Zone Adopted at UN 229

CHINA AND US

American Friends Leave Peking for Home 231

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Cultural Delegation from Republic of South Vietnam Leaves Peking 231

Chinese Meteorological Delegation Arrives in Hanoi 232

Vietnam Posts and Telecommunications Delegation Leaves Nanning for Home 233

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chairman Robaya Stops Over in Kwangchow on Way to Democratic Republic of Vietnam 233

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Zairean Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception 234

Chinese Journalists Delegation Arrives in Zaire 234

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 2, 1974 No. 5744

****
* NATIONAL *
****

MODEL REVOLUTIONARY THEATRICAL WORKS

Properly Depict the Conflict of Contradictions and Intensify the Ideological Depth of the Heroic Figures

by

Wen Yen-p'ing (文雁平)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Nov. 16, 1974)

Intensifying the ideological depth of works is at present an important question in raising the ideological and artistic level of the revolutionary works of literature and art and bringing into full play the combat role of literary and art works. The ideological depth of works can only be brought out through artistic images. Therefore, painstaking depiction of the characters, especially the depiction of the principal heroic figure with ideological depth constitutes the key link in intensifying the ideological depth of works.

Chairman Mao said, "One most not treat all the contradictions in a process as being equal but must distinguish between the principal and the secondary contradictions, and pay special attention to grasping the principal one." Chairman Mao's teaching on grasping the principal contradiction is completely applicable to literary and art creation. It is imperative to properly mold the image of the principal heroic figure and also to pay attention to stressing the depiction of the principal profile from among the many profiles of the ideological character of the principal heroic figure. This is also an important aspect in bringing out the ideological depth of the character.

The experiences of the revolutionary model plays show that the principal profile of the ideological character of the principal heroic figure can only be revealed through an acute conflict of contradictions. This is because in actual life, the proletarian heroic figures all grow to maturity in the violent struggles and in order to reflect them in literary and art works, we have to, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teachings,

"concentrate everyday phenomena, typify the contradictions and struggles within them," concentrate and sum up the complicated class struggle, two-line struggle and ideological struggle in actual life into acute and typical conflicts of contradictions and organize these conflicts of contradictions with the principal heroic figure as the center and allow the principal heroic figure to act, think and struggle in this series of conflicts of contradictions. We should reveal not only "what he does" but also "how he does it," and thus profoundly bring out the principal profile in his ideological character. Only through the acute and violent conflicts of contradictions can the series of models of proletarian heroes molded in the revolutionary model plays be revealed as full of luster, characteristics and depth. We see that some of the works, which are influenced by the "theory of the dying out of class struggle" and the "theory of no conflict" spread by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, dare not refine or are not good at refining the acute conflicts of contradictions from life, dare not handle or are not good at handling the intensification and transformation of the conflicts of contradictions but divorce the heroic figures from the whirlpool of conflicts of contradictions. They deliver long and empty arguments and think that the more arguments there are, the greater is the ideological depth. They really do not know that they will get exactly the opposite result. This method runs counter to the experiences acquired in the creation of the revolutionary model plays.

The class struggle, two-line struggle and ideological struggle in actual life are manifested as struggles among various kinds of people. The conflicts of contradictions in literary and art works have also to be revealed through the struggles between different kinds of typical characters. Therefore, in depicting the main profile in the ideological character of the principal heroic figure in the acute conflict of contradictions, it is imperative to properly portray the antagonistic or negative figures and properly handle the relationship between the prominent part and the supporting part.

Chairman Mao says, "True, good and beautiful things always exist in comparison and develop in struggle with false, bad and ugly things." The way of depicting negative figures as so foolish that they can be knocked down at one stroke and the changing of characters as so simple that they can be persuaded right away does not conform to the laws of class struggle or ideological struggle and cannot show by contrast the greatness of the heroic figures. The experience of the revolutionary model plays is to oppose the depiction of the enemies as baring their fangs and claws and excessively blatant or the virtuous as unable to triumph over the evil because this stands the relationship between the prominent part and the supporting part on its head and distorts the nature of actual class struggle and the reality of life. It also opposes the depiction of the negative figures as so weak as to be unable to stand a single blow and so simple and careless or the evil as unable to match the virtuous because this simplifies the complicated struggle and similarly does not conform to the reality of life. The relationship between the prominent part and the supporting part is the unity of opposites, with the prominent part playing the principal role and the supporting part the subsidiary role. Without the supporting part, there is not the prominent part and there is also no ideological depth in the principal heroic figure.

Taking the revolutionary modern Peking opera "Taking Tiger Mountain by Strategy" for example, if the maliciousness and deceitfulness of Falcon and the cunningness and brutality of Luan P'ing are not appropriately, profoundly and accurately depicted, how can the acute and violent conflict of contradictions be organized? And how is it possible to bring out Yang Tzu-jung's great wisdom and bravery in regarding the bandits as insignificant things, his red heart and loyalty to the people and the Party, and his heroic spirit in looking upon all difficulties and dangers as nothing?! Only when the opponents are of similar strength can the superior chess-player be known and only amidst the chaos of the world can the true heroic qualities be revealed. The Chief of Staff in "Taking Tiger Mountain by Strategy" has this to say, "Even the craftiest fox is no match for the skilled hunter." This sentence is valid praise for Yang Tzu-jung as well as a metaphorical foot-note for the dialectical relations between the prominent part and the supporting part. Therefore, inappropriate depiction of the antagonistic or negative figures cannot properly develop the conflict of contradictions or fully depict the ideological depth of the heroic figures.

The class struggle, two-line struggle and ideological struggle in actual life cannot be resolved through a single struggle but can only be resolved after many repeated tests of strength. This is because the class enemies are bound to carry out a last-ditch struggle and will be destroyed only after the process in which they "make trouble, fail and make trouble again and fail again," and the revolutionary people can score final victory only after repeated battles. As Chairman Mao has said, "Things come and go by twists and turns and are not unrestrained and straightforward." "The road of revolution, like the road for all things and activities in the world, is always tortuous and not straight." The unity of such opposites as progressiveness and tortuousness is the law governing the development of things as well as the law governing the development of class struggle, the two-line struggle and ideological struggle. Only through repeated struggles can the proletarian heroic figures overcome one obstacle after another on the road of progress and reveal their radiance as heroes in the tortuous struggles. The tortuous nature of the struggle is precisely a manifestation of the acute and complicated nature of the struggle. Without its tortuous nature, the struggle has no acute and complicated nature and cannot reveal the radiance of the heroic figures. Therefore, in order to penetratingly depict the main profile of the ideological character of the principal heroic figure and fully reveal his ideological depth, literary and art works must not only place him in an acute conflict of contradictions but also reveal in depth the tortuous process of struggle. This is to say that they must be good at taking the principal heroic figure as the center and organize the various conflicts of contradictions so as to make them undulating and circuitous with one wave higher than the other and surge toward the high tide following the gradual intensification of the conflicts of contradictions, thus revealing more deeply with each step the spiritual world of the heroic figures. The experience of organizing the conflicts of contradictions with "many crests," "many waves" and "many overlaps" provided by the revolutionary model plays is a profound

reflection of the laws governing the forward development by twists and turns of the struggle of opposites in actual life as well as an important measure for bringing out the principal profile of the ideological character of the principal heroic figure and intensifying his ideological depth.

The revolutionary model play "Taking Tiger Mountain by Strategy" has provided us with an example in this respect. The conflicts of contradictions in the several scenes in the play which depict Yang Tzu-jung going into the mountain to kill the tiger and transmitting information by strategy until the joining of forces at the Hundred Chickens Feast are not without twists and turns, but come in waves with each wave higher than the previous one. When Yang Tzu-jung, through killing the tiger on the plain covered with glistering white snow and shooting out the oil lamps at Tiger Hall, breaks through the various interrogations by the bandits and leads Falcon by the noise with the Contacts Map, the latter, though still half in doubt of this uninvited guest has no choice but to give Yang Tzu-jung the "seat" of "No. 9". After Yang Tzu-jung has smashed the enemies' first barrier and won the first foothold, the acute conflict of contradictions initially eases off and this crest has also subsided. However, such calmness is superficial and temporary and is outwardly relaxed but inwardly tense. Falcon has not slackened his guard against Yang Tzu-jung and Yang Tzu-jung has not become the least lethargic because of the initial success. Closely following the scene "Transmitting Information by Strategy," Falcon has again arranged a so-called "incisive" false military maneuver to once again sound out the actual standing of Yang Tzu-jung. Therefore, the conflict of contradictions is once again intensified and waves are again whipped up in the plot. Taking advantage of Falcon's scheme and giving tit-for-tat, Yang Tzu-jung thwarts Falcon's trick and in this way, the contradiction is again temporarily resolved and the waves in the plot have once again subsided. However, under this superificial calm, even greater waves that are about to approach are in the making. On the eve of Lunar New Year, when Yang Tzu-jung has properly prepared everything and is only waiting for the arrival of the comrades of the pursuit detachment to raise the torch and give the signal for joining forces within and without to wipe out all the bandits completely at one stroke, Luan P'ing suddenly makes his appearance in Tiger Hall. In the plot, a dangerous peak rises up all of a sudden, the conflict of contradictions is abruptly intensified and the last high tide strikes from the front. Yang Tzu-jung's wisdom and courage and his loyalty to the Party and people are also profoundly revealed in this conflict of contradictions with each wave higher than the previous one.

The successful example of the revolutionary model plays shows that the organization of the conflicts of contradictions as undulating in accordance with the laws of class struggle and the two-line struggle in life is of tremendous significance toward the thorough depiction of the principal profile of the ideological character of the principal heroic figure and the intensification of his ideological depth. Some works are not good at organizing the conflicts of contradictions. They are not beset with twists and turns but are factual descriptions. Consequently, the ideological character of the principal heroic figure lacks depth and the combat effectiveness and the power to move people in such works are weakened.

In order to thoroughly depict the principal profile in the ideological character of the principal heroic figure, literary and art works have to organize the conflicts of contradictions with "many crests", "many waves" and "many overlaps." However, equal strength should not be devoted to each wave, crest and overlap, and they should be divided into the important and unimportant, the principal and the subdidiary and handled in different ways. It is necessary to be grudging in the use of ink as if it were gold in an unimportant place and glide over it with one stroke of the pen. In the most crucial place, that is, the place marked by the main crest and high tide of the conflict contradictions or the place which can best reveal the main profile of the ideological radiance of the principal heroic figure, it is necessary to make a painstaking depiction, dig deep and give a thorough portrayal with ink pouring out like gathering clouds. To be grudging with ink as if it were gold and pouring out ink as if it were clouds, gliding over with one stroke and meticulous depiction stand for dialectical unity. Only by being grudging with ink as gold in the unimportant place and gliding over it with one stroke is it possible to transfer efforts for detailed writing and meticulous depiction in the crucial places. Only through this way is it possible to bring out the key points, thoroughly portray things and intensify the ideological depth of the principal heroic figure.

In "Taking Tiger Mountain by Strategy," the battle between Yang Tzu-jung and Luan P'ing at the Hundred Chickens Feast encompasses the most critical crest and high tide of the many "crests" of conflicts of contradictions in the whole play and is also the most important scene for manifesting Yang Tzu-jung's great wisdom and bravery. Therefore, the playwright is not stingy about space here and through writing freely, portraying things meticulously and digging deep, he has written a good play which is heart-stirring, colorful, awe-inspiring, martial and majestic. But even this important scene is intermingled with detailed and brief, deep and light descriptions. As to how Luan P'ing has come to Tiger Mountain, besides a remark by a fighter who says that "Luan P'ing has escaped" in a previous scene, nothing is said here. After Luan P'ing has appeared on the scene, only the minimum space is used to show his inconsistent words and furtive expression so as to give the necessary background for Yang Tzu-jung to triumph over him. Yang Tzu-jung is immediately made to face him and the heart-stirring attack launched by Yang Tzu-jung against Luan P'ing is freely depicted. In this big crest, certain minor waves are also designed for reeling silk off the cocoon and going deeper at each level. Hence, the noble spiritual world of Yang Tzu-jung is thoroughly depicted.

The play has systematically unfolded the three waves of struggle in the face-to-face battle between Yang Tzu-jung and Luan P'ing. Yang Tzu-jung is first depicted as slightly startled at the sudden arrival of Luan P'ing. He pauses for an instant and then immediately becomes calm. The shock, the pause and the calmness extremely skillfully and meticulously bring out Yang Tzu-jung's tense thinking process in face of this unexpected situation: He is startled but actively thinks of a measure to cope with the situation. Then he has a ready plan in mind. Yang Tzu-jung is then depicted as taking advantage of Luan P'ing's fright and confusion to actively go forward and stare at Luan P'ing sternly. As swift as a thunderclap, he launches the

attack first: "What post did you get through seeking the patronage of Commissioner Hou this time? I, Hu Piao, congratulate you on your promotion!" These "greetings" in the attacks respond to the sixth scene from afar and lay bare Luan P'ing's lie in alleging that he has "come from Commissioner Hou," thus directing the bandits' suspicion toward Luan P'ing, who is caught unprepared and placed in an entirely passive position. This sharp stroke has loudly and clearly depicted Yang Tzu-jung's alertness and his great calmness of not changing color in face of the collapse of Mount T'ai. Closely following this, Yang Tzu-jung again takes up Luan P'ing's words, "You are not" and avails himself of the opportunity to command the view from a vantage point to utter forceful and rapid remarks that resemble a barrage of artillery fire, thus making Luan P'ing wide-eyed and tongue-tied and unable to answer and placing him in an even more passive position. This is the first minor wave. In this wave, Yang Tzu-jung is all along in a position affording initiative while the beaten Luan P'ing has become so muddle-headed as to change his direction and is unable to offer resistance.

However, the cornered wild beast still has to fight and another wave arises. After Luan P'ing has slightly recollected himself, he immediately counter-attacks and says, "He is not Hu Piao. He is a communist armyman!" Luan P'ing's wild barks have whipped up a second wave which is even greater and Falcon and the bandit chieftains immediately draw their guns and the evil wind and ferocious waves surge toward Yang Tzu-jung. However, Yang Tzu-jung neither changes his countenance nor trembles with fear but laughs aloud. His laughter suppresses the blazing flames of the bandits and braves the evil wind and ferocious waves whipped up by Luan P'ing, thus further deeply revealing his dauntless heroic spirit of remaining calm in face of danger and his art of seizing the initiative in the struggle. Following this carefree laughter, in light of the suspicion and fear aroused in the bandits, Yang Tzu-jung sharply deals Luan P'ing a mortal blow by requiring him to tell "more about this communist armyman." This is a mortal blow to Luan P'ing because although Luan P'ing has brought up this question out of his lust for gain, he dares not answer it since Falcon has the greatest hatred for anyone who has ever been captured by the communist army and this has been made known through the mouth of a small bandit in a previous scene. Thus it is omitted here and is only confirmed by Luan P'ing's stammering and his inability to answer. Really, no writing is spared in places which require details and not a single word is wasted on points which should be brief. Amidst places calling for heavy ink and detailed writing, there are also places where ink is used grudgingly as gold. This stroke of the pen in the second wave is able to shoulder a heavy load and has profoundly and thoroughly depicted Yang Tzu-jung's bravery and caution and his great intelligence. From the plane of class nature and world outlook, it has revealed the inevitability of Yang Tzu-jung's victory and Luan P'ing's defeat.

Although the evil wind and ferocious waves whipped up by Luan P'ing are suppressed by Yang Tzu-jung's mortal blow, Luan P'ing still has to wage a last-ditch struggle and insists that Yang Tzu-jung "is not Hu Piao. He is really a communist armyman!" The third wave again rises following this. Yang Tzu-jung who tightly controls the whole situation deliberately lets go of what he seeks to capture. In light of Luan P'ing's last counter-attack, he takes off the "sash" with one hand and forces Falcon to show his attitude by saying, "It's him or me: keep him or me," until Luan P'ing is compelled

to call him "Brother Hu Piao" and admit his complete defeat. He then mobilizes the various bandits and neatly executes Luan P'ing by the enemy's sword. Thus the final touch in molding the heroic image of Yang Tzu-jung is given.

The painstaking handling of the violent battle launched by Yang Tzu-jung against Luan P'ing at the Hundred Chickens Feast which constitutes the main crest and high tide in the conflicts of contradictions in the whole play of "Taking Tiger Mountain by Strategy" and the many examples of the other revolutionary model plays tell us that there must be key points before there can be depth. The serious organization of crests and waves of conflicts of contradictions the mobilization of all artistic means at the "crest" of the main "wave" and the adoption of the method of reeling silk off the cocoon to systematically and meticulously depict the main profile in the ideological character of the principal heroic figure are an extremely important measure for intensifying the ideological depth of the work.

The revolutionary model plays have accumulated rich experiences for us on how to intensify the ideological depth of the principal heroic figure. We should overcome the ideas of the philistines and lazybones who "seek not to claim merit in art but only to avoid errors in politics," arduously study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, seriously study the experiences of the revolutionary model plays, go into the midst of life, constantly remold our world outlook, diligently carry out artistic practice and render efforts toward molding the models of proletarian heroes as even more perfect and colossal and depicting them as having even greater ideological depth.

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO & HIS MILITARY LINE

Chairman Mao's Thought on People's War Radiates Forever

- Militia representatives and armed cadres of various places criticize Lin Piao's bourgeois military line

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Oct. 18, 1974)

Recently, some representatives and armed cadres from the advanced units in militia work of various places in Peking seriously studied Chairman Mao's military writings and the relevant documents of the Party Central Committee. In conjunction with what they went through in person, they enthusiastically eulogized the greatness and correctness of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and thought on the people's war and indignantly criticized Lin Piao's bourgeois military line and his criminal acts in disrupting militia building. They voiced their determination in further strengthening militia building and giving full play to the great role of the militia in defending and building the Motherland and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The Great Role of the Militia in Revolutionary Wars Cannot Be Disparaged

The representatives and armed cadres of various places first seriously studied Chairman Mao's series of brilliant directives made during the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign and the relevant documents of the Party Central Committee, and criticized Lin Piao's criminal acts in again and again resisting Chairman Mao's brilliant decisions made in the two great campaigns. Meanwhile, they cited a host of facts to roundly denounce Lin Piao for hoodwinking the Central Committee and slandering the masses of the Northeast with such lies as "weak in foundation," "afraid of leaving their homeland" and "unwilling to go to battle." Liu T'ing-lo, head of the militia department of Yingk'ou hsien who personally participated in the great Liaohsi-Shenyang and Peiping-Tientsin Campaigns said: At that time, wherever the army unit to which I was attached went, the masses of militiamen came there to work in support of the front. Taking our Yingk'ou hsien for instance, at that time, over 5,200 militiamen joined the army and took part in battle. They brought along over 3,400 stretchers and more than 1,900 horse-drawn carts. Chiangnants'un alone delivered over 70,000 catties of army grain and over 50,000 catties of army fodder. Apart from this, the militiamen of some areas in the vicinity of Yingk'ou took the initiative in using landmines to intercept the enemies who attempted to escape by sea through Yingk'ou. Lin Piao refused to carry out Chairman Mao's brilliant decision on sending troops to control Yingk'ou and block the enemy's route of retreat. He also slandered the masses of the Northeast as "unwilling to go to battle." Was this not for arbitrarily preferring "charges" on the masses?

Li Feng, political commissar of the militia regiment of the Huchia Commune, Chiut'ai hsien, Kirin province, said: Although the place where we were was relatively far away from the battleground of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, the broad masses of militiamen still gave energetic support for the front. From the village of Santaok'ou in our hometown alone, over 30

militiamen had joined the army and headed for the front. After the liberation of the Northeast, over 30 militiamen also followed the army to the south of the Great Wall for battle. By slandering the fighters and the masses of militiamen who hailed from the Northeast as "afraid of leaving their homeland" Lin Piao was altogether spreading rumors.

Yang Chan-wu, deputy head of the militia department of Lot'ing hsien, Hopei province, also cited the vivid deeds in his own village to illustrate the great role played by the broad masses of militiamen in the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign. He said: At that time, under the slogan of "Everything for the front and everything for victory," the masses of militiamen in our village whipped up a wave of enthusiasm for joining the colors, with fathers escorting their sons and wives their husbands and brothers vying with each other to join the army. The leader of the militia team led over 50 young militiamen to join the army in a group. This was the epitome of enthusiastic participation in the army by the broad masses of emancipated peasants in the liberated areas and was also an effective criticism of Lin Piao's disparagement of the great role played by the militia masses in the revolutionary war.

The militia representatives and armed cadres of various places also made criticism in conjunction with Lin Piao's consistent deviation to the Right and his criminal act in negating the role of the militia in the revolutionary war in history. Chou Yu-ts'ai, commander of a militia company of the Maop'ing Brigade of the Chingkangshan Revolutionary Base, said: As early as the period of the Second Civil Revolutionary War, Lin Piao repeatedly opposed Chairman Mao's directives on arming the workers and peasants and relying on the masses of the people to fight a people's war, thus committing unpardonable crimes. Our first armed organizations of the masses at Maop'ing--the Red militia team and the riot team--were personally built by Chairman Mao. On October 5, 1928, Chairman Mao wrote in the "Octagonal Pavilion" of our village the brilliant work, "Why Is It That Political Power Can Exist in China?" criticizing the opportunist military line including Lin Piao's mistakes and pointing out that arming the workers and peasants and building revolutionary base areas offered the only correct road to victory in the Chinese revolution. But Lin Piao, a opportunist who ran away from battle on many occasions, vigorously resisted Chairman Mao's "line on expanding the people's armed forces." When the Party organization at a higher level told him to transfer men and guns from the units under him in support of the Red militia team, he actually openly refused to do so, thus fully exposing his reactionary landlord and bourgeois stand.

Chao Ping-to, political instructor of the Chaotung Militia Company of Haiyang hsien, Shantung province, which had been awarded the glorious title of "special-grade model demolition village" during the War of Resistance Against Japanese Aggression, cited the heroic deeds of the older generation of militiamen of their village that defeated the enemy through fighting a land-mine war to criticize Lin Piao's criminal acts in ignoring the role of the masses of the people vigorously pursuing Wang Ming's line and opposing Chairman Mao's call for waging guerrilla warfare through maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands, in a vain attempt to rely on Kuomintang to fight a regular war. The representatives said that

a great number of facts showed that the victory of our revolutionary war was a great victory for Chairman Mao's thought on the people's war and a great victory for Chairman Mao's proletarian military line. The great achievements scored by the broad masses of militiamen and the people of our country and the tremendous role played by them in the revolutionary war brook no defamation by anybody.

The Hundreds of Millions of Militiamen Are an Important Force in Socialist Revolution and Construction

In the course of criticizing Lin Piao's bourgeois military line, many militia representatives and armed cadres also exposed and criticized Lin Piao's criminal acts in sabotaging militia building and interfering with the firm implementation of Chairman Mao's strategic policy of arming the whole people during the period of socialist revolution and construction.

Fu Kuei-ying, vice chairman of the political division of the militia corps of the Shanghai Electric Cable Factory, said: Hidden in dark corners, to carry out counter-revolutionary conspiratorial activities Lin Piao and his sworn confederates were most afraid of the militia's participation in class struggle in society. They fabricated all kinds of fallacies and clamored that the participation of the militia in class struggle in society was for promoting "multiple centers of dictatorship with "an ulterior object in view." They vainly attempted to confine the militia to the barracks and deprive them of their role as a tool of the dictatorship of the proletariat so as to realize their wolfish ambition in restoring capitalism. Under the leadership of the CCP Shanghai Municipal Committee, we resolutely stemmed this counter-revolutionary evil wind. Simultaneously with actively exercising a good grasp on class struggle in their own unit, the militiamen sent small sub-detachments to the streets and lanes to perform night patrol and duties. This not only hit at the disruptive activities of the class enemies and safeguarded the fruits of socialist revolution and construction but also enabled the broad masses of militiamen to receive education and training in struggle.

K'ang Ken-hsi, deputy political commissar of the militia corps of the Peking Timber Factory, and Fu Jen-min, head of the militia department of the Tientsin Fiber Glass Factory, said: The participation of urban worker militiamen in class struggle in society is a new thing coming to the fore in the great proletarian cultural revolution. Whether or not we dare to steel the broad masses of militiamen in the great storms of class struggle and let them shoulder the glorious mission of managing and transforming the city in ordinary times and safeguarding and solidly defending the city in war time is a major question bearing on the implementation or non-implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Practice of struggle shows that as a result of this course of action wider and deeper publicity has been given to Chairman Mao's thought on people's war, militia activities have won further support from the masses and the leadership and the militia organization has also been further consolidated and strengthened.

The militia representatives of Tach'ing, Tachai and other units also cited the important role played by the militia in safeguarding and developing production as they criticized Lin Piao's criminal act in opposing the

organization of contingents of the people's militia on a large scale. Liu K'uang-yüan, commander of the militia company of the Tach'ing Women's Oil-Extracting Team, said: In 1970, the day following the establishment of our women's oil-extracting team, the militia company was founded. For four years, in compliance with Chairman Mao's directive on "organizing contingents of the people's militia on a big scale" and properly carrying out militia work in "three respects," we strived to strengthen militia building organizationally, politically and militarily. We not only scored great results on the political, military and ideological fronts but also overfulfilled various production tasks from year to year. The masses warmly praised the militia company as a "Red Women Detachment" on the oilfield and "Red Sentinels" safeguarding the oilfield.

Chia Ts'un-so, deputy political instructor of the militia company of the Tachai Brigade, said: Practice of our Tachai showed that neither socialist revolution nor socialist construction could be divorced from the masses of militiamen or vigorously fighting the people's war. In the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, struggle for production and scientific experiment, every militiamen fought on the forefront and played the role of pacesetter to form a vigorous combat force. In the spring of last year, due to the prolonged severe drought, water had to be carried to over 700 mow of the land of Tachai for sowing. The militiamen fought over ten hours every day and did not part with the shoulder poles for 45 days in a row. The sowing task was accomplished five days ahead of schedule. Confronted by a severe drought never witnessed before, they joined hands with the whole body of commune members and wresting an unprecedented bumper harvest. Lin Piao opposed the organization of contingents of the people's militia on a large scale and negated the active role played by the militia in socialist revolution and socialist construction. This was something that could never be achieved.

To Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat and Guard Against Aggression by Imperialism, Revisionism and Reaction, It is Imperiative To Persist in Organizing Well Contingents of the People's Militia on a Large Scale

Through study and criticism, the militia representatives further deepened their understanding of Chairman Mao's thought on the people's war and hated all the more Lin Piao's criminal acts in pushing the bourgeois military line and sabotaging militia building in a vain attempt to betray the country, capitulate to the enemy and restore capitalism.

Many militia representatives and armed cadres from the Hsisha Islands and other coastal-defense areas also used the victories in their coastal-defense and border-defense struggles to warmly sing the praises of the tremendous might of Chairman Mao's thought on the people's war and criticize Lin Piao's criminal acts in opposing and disrupting militia building.

Tzu-ya-ta-pieh-k'e, commander of a militia platoon of a certain production brigade in Hapaho hsien, Sinkiang Uighur Autonomous Region, said: Lin Piao who capitulated to the enemy, betrayed his country and was willingly to play the role of "son emperor" of Soviet revisionism negated the great role played by the militia under conditions of modern warfare. Like

Khrushchev, he looked upon the militia as "a mass of flesh." This was the greatest slander against our militia. Having been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, our militia and the people of various nationalities could not be humiliated. On March 14 this year, the Soviet revisionist clique sent an armed reconnaissance helicopter to intrude into the vicinity of our homeland to carry out espionage activities. It was immediately surrounded by our militiamen of various nationalities and the masses. Together with the helicopter, the three armymen aboard were captured on the spot by our militiamen and border-defense units. This was a victory for Chairman Mao's thought on people's war, a result of our organizing contingents of the people's militia on a large scale, as well as an effective criticism of Lin Piao's criminal acts in negating the role of the militia and sabotaging militia building.

Through citing the moving deeds of the militiamen of Hsisha who were not afraid of brute force, engaged the enemy and fought bravely in coordination with the PLA to annihilate the intruding enemy, militia squad leader Wu Hsien-feng, who participated in the counter-offensive for self-defense in the Hsisha Islands and gloriously won the First Order of Merit, criticized the criminal acts of Lin Piao in capitulating to the enemy, betraying his country and spreading the "theory that the militia is useless." He said that the victory of the counter-offensive for self-defense at Hsisha fully demonstrated the might of the militia in naval battle and that this was another vivid embodiment of Chairman Mao's thought on the people's war and also another serious warning to imperialism, revisionism and reaction that the Chinese people could not be humiliated and the territorial sovereignty of China is inviolable!

The militia representatives and armed cadres of various places voiced their determination in studying more seriously Chairman Mao's military writings and criticizing more penetratingly Lin Piao's bourgeois military line so as to eliminate its pernicious influence, further strengthen militia building and carry out well militia work "in three respects." They said: So long as there is still imperialism in the world and so long as there are still exist class enemies at home, the militia is an important force for resisting aggression from abroad and preventing restoration at home. The more Lin Piao and all class enemies vainly try to disrupt militia building, the more necessary it is for us to organize still better militia work according to Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. (NCNA)

* * *

ILI KAZAKH AUTONOMOUS CHOU

Kazakh Area in Northwest China Forges Ahead -- One of a series on Ili Kazakh Autonomous Chou

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Nov. 8, 1974)

thanks to the all-round progress of the ili kazakh autonomous chou area, which occupies 350,000 square kilometres of land, or one-fifth of the area of the sinkiang uighur autonomous region, the population there is now 2.5 times that at the time of liberation in 1949.

this growth is in accordance with the party's population policy that the minority people in sparsely populated areas should be encouraged to have more children.

reports from the area also show a trebling of its grain output and a 2.5 times net increase in livestock in 1973 compared with the figures for 1949.

other indices of the successes made in the last quarter of a century are the development of a small coal mining industry, the growth of small plants for making chemical fertilizer, small machine-building plants, hydro-electrical stations and hides and furs processing industries. in the same period the autonomous chou has also added 900 primary or middle schools, 300 medical institutions and 340 cinemas.

these figures can be supplemented by the fact that many new highways have been added in the chou which is sandwiched between the altai mountains in the north and the tienshan mountains in the south, and with the kurbantongut desert in the middle. modern vehicles are replacing camels, donkeys and horses for transport.

the deputy secretary of the chou party committee, yierhhali, of kazakh nationality, attributed all this progress to the faithful application of chairman mao's revolutionary line and the communist party's national policy.

the rich natural resources of the ili area were not tapped under the reactionary rule of the kuomintang and feudal oppression. farming methods were most backward. in some places, the peasants scattered seed from horseback, and field management was neglected. harvests were at the mercy of heaven.

this primitive picture began to undergo a total change after liberation as the peasants organized themselves first in co-ops and then in people's communes. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, they criticized the mandate-of-heaven theory and idealist apriorism peddled

by confucius and lin piao, and were fired with the idea that man can conquer nature. taking as their model the tachai production brigade, national agricultural pacesetter, they undertook water conservancy projects, levelled their farmland for irrigation, used good seed and began to mechanize their farming.

take the ili river valley as an example. eighty per cent of the 333,000 hectares of farmland there are now irrigated. the valley, which had no farm machinery whatsoever before liberation, now boasts 5,000 tractors and a number of sowing, harvesting, threshing and crushing machines, as well as electrically-driven pumping facilities. well over half of the autonomous chou's land is now ploughed by tractors, and the acreage sown and harvested by machines is being expanded. sometimes planes are used to spray pesticides.

wusu county, with the tienshan mountains to the south and the kurbantongut desert to the north, is a shining example of good results obtained through hard work. drought and alkali soil were the rule rather than an exception in the county. during the cultural revolution, the peasants of all the nationalities in the area turned 40 per cent of the county's farmland into tachai-type fields. the county increased its total grain output last year by 21 per cent, multiplied its cotton output 3.6-fold and doubled the output of its oil crops, as compared with 1966. the total grain reserves of the communes and production brigades in the county have reached 1,300 tons. the average peasant family received 20 per cent more income last year than in 1970.

livestock breeding in the chou has similarly developed rapidly in the movement to "learn from tachai". working in the spirit of self-reliance, the herdsmen set up animal sheds, irrigated grasslands and cultivated improved breeds. there has been a tremendous increase in the number of animals of good breeds, such as the sinkiang fine-wool sheep and ili horses. figures for the two regions of ili and tahcheng show that more than 78 per cent of their sheep are now of improved strains.

the chou has developed industry, relying on the socialist initiative of the people of all the nationalities, under the leadership of the party, and tapping the local resources.

in the old days, the vast kungnaiszu grasslands produced no iron at all. even horseshoes had to be brought in from thousands of kilometres away. but now the ili iron and steel plant, the first on the grasslands, is performing valiant service in building up the region. the growth of this plant vividly reflects the great might of the party's mass line. during the great leap forward year of 1958, the people of ili located an iron mine and set up an iron ore supply

base on a mountain 1,800 metres above sea level. since then they have built a small blast furnace and steadily expanded production. the plant's output for the first half of this year was 50.4 per cent higher than in the same 1973 period.

before liberation, the tancheng region had only a few poorly-equipped workshops making hoes, sickles and other small farm tools and goods for daily use. there was no factory worthy of the name. by contrast, local industries now turn out dozens of products including coal, cement, electric motors, simple machine tools and farm machinery. the value of industrial output in 1973 was more than seven times that for the early post-liberation days.

the ili valley has rich water resources, but it had not a single hydro-power station in old china. for generations the peasants and herdsmen used the dim light of butter oil or kerosene lamps. during the cultural revolution they started a mass drive to build power stations, and electricity output last year was more than twenty times that for 1954. in addition to county and commune towns, many production brigades and teams have electric lighting and electrically-driven mills. as it gets dark the electric lights go on in the mountain villages, and the peasants and herdsmen of various nationalities study the works of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, listen in to the radio and hold meetings or get together for other activities. the villages and herdsmen settlements are now centres of vigorous revolutionary social life.

the current profound movement to criticize lin piao and confucius has acted as a stimulus for the people of the various nationalities, and they are pushing production forward still further. this year, a drought of unusual magnitude hit the autonomous chou. but the peasants and herdsmen displayed their revolutionary spirit and energetically built projects to improve the basic conditions of the farmland and pastures, thus reducing the losses from drought to the minimum. in fact, the output of summer grain in the eight counties and one city in the ili valley this year topped that for last year, and animal husbandry also advanced in the teeth of the long dry spell.

New Life of Kazakh People
-- Second of a series on Ili Kazakh Autonomous Chou

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Nov. 10, 1974)

"for generations, we kazakh people toiled like beasts of burden for the herdowners and payi (local despots). we have now become masters of the country. well-fed and well-clad, we are living a life that is sweeter than the honey made from flowers on the grasslands," said janabil, alternate member of the central committee of the chinese communist party, when describing the past and the present of the kazakh people in the ili kazakh autonomous chou (region).

this 41-year-old kazakh cadre was born in a poor herdsman's family on the altai grasslands. like his father, he spent his childhood herding for the herdowners and was never able to go to school until he was 16, that is, until new china was founded. knowing the bitterness of the past and the sweetness of the present, janabil matured rapidly under the party's guidance. from an ordinary cadre of the chinese communist youth league, he was promoted to be deputy secretary of a county party committee and then deputy secretary of a regional party committee. last year, he was elected an alternate member of the party central committee at the tenth party congress. people like him are in great numbers, coming to the fore in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. in this autonomous chou there are now as many as 16,000 cadres of minority nationalities, many being in leading positions at various levels. under the guidance of the party organizations, they are leading the local people in advancing along the socialist road.

most of the kazakh people used to lead a nomadic life, grazing cattle for herdowners to maintain a precarious living. in winter or summer, they had to move from place to place looking for grass and water. worn-out felt tents were their only shelters. to oppression and exploitation by herdowners were added the inclemency of climate which caused many herdsmen to suffer from arthritis and rheumatism.

after new chira was founded, the people's government paid much attention to improving the conditions of the kazakh people. a series of measures was adopted to enable them to lead a better and settled life. this included building settlements, rehabilitating and developing production and readjusting commodity prices in their favour.

many houses have been built, especially since the people's communes were set up. in the ili river valley alone, as many as 17,000 rooms have been built over the past four years by relying mainly on the collective strength. mostly with glass windows and rugs on the floor, these new houses are bright and cosy. every new settlement has its own school, shopping centre, post office and clinic.

the settled life of the herdsmen has led to a fast development of farm production and animal husbandry. on this basis, the people's government has raised the purchase prices for animal products and lowered the selling prices for manufactured goods. in the 20 years since the area was made autonomous, the purchase prices for farm and animal products have risen by 59 per cent while the selling prices for means of production for agriculture have gone down by 30 per cent. "this price policy," said eliaskar, vice-chairman of the chou revolutionary committee, "has given the herdsmen and peasants an increase of one million yuan in their annual income."

the former deprived kazakh people now not only have money to buy decent food and clothing but have put aside considerable sums in banks and credit cooperatives. a survey of the altai region -- the most backward and poorest area in the chou -- shows that the amount of bank savings by commune members in 1973 was 54.6 per cent higher than in 1965 and 18.3 times what they had in 1954 when the chou was made autonomous.

the people's rising living standards are supplemented by the rapid development of education, culture and medical care, which were denied to the poor herdsmen in the old days. primary and middle schools have been set up one after another. virtually all school-age children are at school in the farming and livestock breeding areas where nearly 100 per cent of the people used to be illiterate. in cities and towns, more people are receiving middle school education. a number of young kazakh people have the opportunity to go on to universities and colleges in urumchi, peking, shanghai and other major cities. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, public address systems, cultural centres and film projection teams have been set up in both farming and pastoral areas. local people have also organized propaganda teams to spread the party's policies and line and hail their own happy life in theatrical form.

the cooperative medical service functions throughout the countryside. it has helped to improve the people's health and rid them of a number of endemic diseases in the locality.

the contrast between the past and the present inspires the kazakh people to stick to the socialist road. with ever greater enthusiasm, the kazakh people are now conscientiously studying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. they are determined to keep up their great revolutionary zeal generated in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and do a good job in revolution and production so as to make greater contributions to the chinese and the world revolution.

Militia Men and Women of Kazakh Region
-- Third of the series on the Ili Kazakh Autonomous Region

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Nov. 12, 1974)

the horsemanship displayed by a kazakh girl was one of the highlights at the 1974 exhibition of military skills by militiamen and militiawomen held on the outskirts of ining in ili kazakh autonomous chou. galloping ahead with great elan, she wielded her sabre at the targets left and right with great force and accuracy, drawing loud applause from the spectators. the girl, now 17, is a deputy leader of a cavalry platoon of kuotzukou village.

while practising riding, on one occasion two years ago she hurt herself on the forehead. her comrades advised her to rest for a couple of days, but she refused. ingoring the pain, she went on with the practice exercises. by her persistence she has developed a high level of military skill. "my parents were poor herdsmen in the old society," she said. "they were used as beasts of burden under the exploitation of the kuomintang, the landlords and the other reactionaries. now that the party and chairman mao have entrusted to us militiamen and women the duty of defending the frontiers and have given us our happy new life, i must make sustained efforts to master military skills." before she left for the exhibition her father got ready their best horse for her and her mother carried the sabre for her and asked her to express to the party, through her performance, the determination of the kazakh people to defend the border region.

participants in the exhibition of military skills were peasants, herdsmen, workers, and school pupils of various local minority nationalities. the agenda included attacking tanks, shelling, parachute shooting, galloping on horseback and sabre exercises, demonstrating the combat power of china's militia.

acting upon chairman mao's teaching that "militia work must be carried through organizationally, politically and militarily", the party committees at all levels in the autonomous chou have paid great attention to militia building over the years, and particularly during the great proletarian cultural revolution. in the last ten years and more, the number of militia men and women has at least doubled, and roughly one in two of the cadres of a number of units serve as militia men and women. most of the cadres of the militia organizations come from minority nationalities. by their long practice they have improved their commandership and mastered many forms of military skill. the militia organizations pay close attention to the education in the struggle between the two lines and war preparedness, as well as to "the three main rules of discipline and eight points for attention". many militia units make their own mines and hand grenades. this ensures for them a good level of training.

the militia men and women have raise their political consciousness in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and are, as a result, playing an ever greater role in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. in the farming and animal husbandry areas, factories and mines, militia men and women have formed shock brigades, scientific experiment groups, technical innovation teams and "iron girls" squads. they take the lead in the movements to learn from tachai and taching, national pace-setters in agriculture and industry.

twenty-year-old toketurpai of kazakh nationality in huocheng county comes from a poor herdsman family as a militiaman he sets himself strict demands and whatever he does is in the interests of the collective. his fellow comrades take him as their model. in the spring of 1972, just as toketurpai and several other militiamen were herding cattle from one grazing land to another, they were caught in a storm. to save the collective property, they battled their way through the storm for several days and nights, and finally reached their destination without any loss.

on another occasion during a storm an ox fell into an ice hole. without hesitation toketurpai jumped into the hole and managed to get the ox out. the ox was trembling with cold and hunger, so the militiaman covered it with his own overcoat and fed it with the only piece of bread he had. the ox soon recovered.

toketurpai is as good a farmhand as he is a militiaman, the nearly one hundred ewes which he has in his care have given birth to 110 lambs this year. the survival rate is 97 per cent. herdsmen talk of him as "that fine kazakh lad".

the militia squard of the no. 4 production brigade of the red flag people's commune on the outskirts of ining is popular among the local peasants. its members are town-bred girls who have settled down there to receive re-education. under the care of the brigade's party branch and the poor and lower-middle peasants, they have matured quickly, taking the "iron girls" of the tachai production brigade as their model, they dare to think and dare to act. they go for scientific experiments. in order to raise production they have interplanted wheat between fruit trees and achieved a yield of more than 5.25 tons per hectare.

while their main task is agriculture and industry, the militiamen of all the nationalities in the autonomous chou do their best to improve their military skills with the help of fighters and commanders of the chinese people's liberation army stationed nearby. the armymen and civilians often arrange joint training and joint defence exercises. the militia either concentrate their training in the slack farming season or seize some time during work breaks or after the day's work. thanks to their enthusiasm and persistence, the scattered members of the militia can assemble in a few minutes.

one local militia platoon often invites p.l.a. fighters to give them talks on the art of fighting. in this way they improve their skill in attacking tanks, shooting, bayoneting, blasting and the use of modern arms. the harassment practised by the soviet revisionists on china's borders has aroused their deep hatred. the armymen and militiamen join in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and denounce the crimes of the new soviet czars. guarding the altai grasslands, the tarbahartai mountains and along the ili river valley, the militia units and the p.l.a. fighters have won many battles in defending the motherland's frontiers.

a p.l.a. unit stationed on mount barluk has forged a close relationship with the militiamen of the local forest farm in the course of defending the borders. in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the vice-chairman of the farm's revolutionary committee, a veteran worker of kazakh nationality, contrasted his present happy life with his sufferings before liberation in talks he gave to the p.l.a. fighters and the staff members of the farm. he denounced lin piao's criminal attempts to restore capitalism by following confucius.

he said that before liberation nothing on the rich barluk mountain belonged to the people. he began to toil for a herdowner when he was a small boy. he worked like a beast of burden, eating dog's food and wearing a worn-out sheepskin. he was often beaten

by the herdowner for no reason at all. there seemed to be no way out for the poor then. lin piao dreamed of becoming a vassal of the soviet revisionists and wanted to place our country under the heel of the social-imperialists. that meant that the herdowners and other oppressors would comeback and once again trample the people underfoot.

the listeners were deeply moved by what he said. they pledged themselves to remain constantly on the alert against enemies and do a still better job in joint army-civilian defence to safeguard the motherland's borders.

in the cities and towns of the autonomous chou worker militiamen help the public security departments to maintain social order.

Northwest China Area Typifies Solidarity between Chinese Nationalities
-- Fourth and Last of the series on Ili Kazakh Autonomous Chou

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Nov. 16, 1974)

a new type of unity has developed between cadres, workers, peasants and herdsmen of all the different nationalities in the ili kazakh autonomous chou in the course of the common struggle of socialist revolution and socialist construction.

this type of socialist unity is seen in the case of the uighur primary school teacher, 22-year-old patiguri. her parents had been local cadres, activists from the ranks of the poor peasants during the communist-led struggles against the local despots for rent reduction and for land reform. in the course of these struggles, they built up a revolutionary comradeship with hsu wen-ying and his wife, both cadres of han nationality. and when patiguri's parents died a few years later, leaving behind the toddler patiguri, the hsu couple volunteered to adopt the bereaved girl. to spare her any feeling of being out of place, they renamed their own children in the uighur style -- a'aguri for their girl and mahmed for their boy.

under the care of her han parents, patiguri grew up well and, when she finished her secondary school education, became a primary school teacher. now the happy mother of two children of her own, patiguri maintains very intimate relations with her foster

parents. she often talks to her pupils about her life and that of her parents, using this living example to illustrate the solidarity between the nationalities.

reihan, a kazakh woman worker, formulated the lofty goal fostered by the workers of all the local nationalities in these terms: "we workers keep in mind the interests of our own country and the world. we must build unity among the people of all the nationalities at home for socialist revolution and construction, as well as among all the labouring people in the world if we are to go forward to communism."

the 34-year-old reihan was a shepherdess in the old society. she and her parents suffered untold misery. in 1962, the local party organization arranged for her to work in the ili woollen mill. this work broadened the outlook of the shepherdess from the kungnas grasslands. from her childhood on, she was familiar with the process of pressing wool into felt; now she saw wool being woven into quality fabrics in this modern plant. at first, as an apprentice machine-operator, she found the work very difficult. liu ai-hua, a veteran worker from shanghai, helped her with meticulous care, seeing in her the first generation of kazakh textile workers. she encouraged reihan to master the necessary skill, so as to be able to help others in future. reihan learned painstakingly and soon excelled in her work. when beginners of uighur or sibo nationality came, reihan passed on her skill to them just as liu ai-hua had done for her. she now works as an experienced team leader.

as industry grows in multi-national sinkiang, people of uighur, kazakh, khalkhas, mongolian, uzbek, sibo and tajik nationalities swell the ranks of the working class. their selflessness and collective spirit contributes to the strengthening of national solidarity.

in huiyuan, an old city on the north bank of the ili river, elderly folk can bear witness to the changes between the old and new society. before liberation, all the land was in the possession of a dozen landlords, for whom the labouring people worked yet lived in hunger and cold. the ruling class collaborated with the kuomintang reactionaries, who stationed heavy garrisons in this city. the landowners and kuomintang sowed discord among the various nationalities and provoked armed conflicts among them so that hatred and discrimination blocked the growth of harmony among the nationalities. after liberation, under the leadership of the communist party, the labouring people of all the nationalities combined to overthrow their common enemies and gained equality

of political status. they went on from land reform to agricultural cooperation and collectivization, making continual progress in their collective economy. in their people's communes, common interests of the members, whatever their nationality, increase their understanding and fraternity.

altai and puerhchin are two neighbouring counties in the northern part of the ili kazakh autonomous chou. before liberation, the people of the different nationalities lived in their own separate communities but drew water for irrigation from the same river, so that conflicts arose whenever there was a dry spell, sometimes ending up in fights. since the people's communes were set up, such troubles have never recurred. when the area was threatened by drought earlier this year, the weitung commune in altai and the kaochao commune in puerhchin combined their efforts to dam the upper reaches of the puerhchin river for water. with help from local army commanders and fighters, three hundred members from the two communes worked together on the project. at one stage when there was an acute shortage of manpower for the work in hand, the leadership of the kaochao commune rushed the autumn sowing and added a hundred able-bodied members for the building work. the weitung commune, on its part, supplied the kaochao builders with 600 metres of cable, eight horse-drawn carts and a tractor.

when the project was completed, weitung and kaochao allocated the water between them with comradely thoughtfulness. kaochao, which is situated in the upper reaches of the river, had the downstream weitung commune in mind when it volunteered to do its irrigation work at night and leave the entire flow for weitung to use by day. this kind of cooperation resulted in bumper harvests of the summer crops for the 30 production teams of the two communes on all their 4,600 hectares of farmland. the multi-national membership of the communes heartily declare: "the socialist road indicated by chairman mao is fine."

tempered in the great cultural revolution, the members of the leading organs at all levels have become well-versed in the party's policy for nationalities and, with mutual respect, learn from each other and work in unity. the 12 members of the standing committee of the ining county party committee belong to four nationalities. party secretary tsao wen-chou, a veteran han cadre who joined the revolution in the forties, is particularly good at putting the party's national policy into practice, taking care to command his uighur, kazakh and hui colleagues on their strong points. he follows the principle of collective leadership combined with individual responsibility for some particular sphere of work. at the committee's meetings, he listens carefully to the different opinions

and comes to a decision only when unity in thinking is reached. he is clear that for nationality work to succeed, it is necessary to bring enthusiasm of the multi-national cadres into full play, as they are the link between the party and the masses.

under the guidance of the party, 54-year-old simayilhan, a kazakh cadre of poor herdsman origin and vice-chairman of the ining revolutionary committee, is in charge of the work of livestock-breeding. after travelling over all the pastures in the county, he put forward a proposal to provide for the over-wintering period for the animals earlier than usual, because of the severe drought in summer. his proposal was readily endorsed by the county revolutionary committee, and cadres were immediately sent down to help with the work.

the young kazakh cadre yusainpai, who came to the fore in the cultural revolution and was promoted to be deputy party committee secretary of hunghsing people's commune in hsinyuan county, was quite at sea when he was made responsible for the livestock-breeding of the whole commune. but the party secretary chiu wen-fang of han nationality helped him with ideas and suggestions. after many heart-to-heart talks, they became bosom friends, and chiu wen-fang encouraged yusainpai to get over his diffidence. by learning from others, yusainpai raised his ability and developed a down-to-earth style of work. he visited tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, and wuhsing people's commune, an advanced unit in turfan, and on his return called on each herdsman's family and explained the importance of learning from tachai in animal husbandry. after familiarizing himself with all the hills and grazing grounds, he mapped out a plan for improved livestock-breeding, which won the approval of the commune's party committee. he then led the commune members in opening up a new summer grazing ground which involved the building of six kilometres of tracks and three wooden bridges.

in defending and building up the frontier area, the p.l.a. frontier guards and the production and construction corps under the sinkiang military command have forged a militant friendship with the people of all the local nationalities. when the dam at the santaoping water conservation project was breached at two places in march 1973 by mountain torrents, threatening the lives and farmland of the mengchin people's commune, the p.l.a. commanders and fighters rushed to the rescue. braving the icy-cold water and the violent storm, they jumped into the river and, arm in arm with the commune members, formed a human wall while the breaches were being repaired. after several days of heroic effort, the flood was conquered. the farmland and the santaoping project were saved, and the spring irrigation work was able to go ahead.

70-year-old shamu of uighur nationality, who was received by chairman mao at the national conference of outstanding workers in 1959, commented warmly on the growing unity of the army and the people, the cadres and masses, and of the people of all nationalities. he described it as forming "an impregnable frontier bastion safeguarding our socialist motherland."

TARIM BASIN

Tarim Basin Becomes Good Farmland

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Nov. 17, 1974)

the tarim basin in the sinkiang uighur autonomous region of northwest china now has large oases with lush green tree-belts and good harvests.

the area's output of summer grain this year was 10 per cent higher than last. the harvest this autumn was also good. total output of grain and cotton in the eight years of the great proletarian cultural revolution was 3.5 times that of the same period preceding 1965.

the basin edges on the takla makan desert, one of the world's four biggest deserts, stretching thousands of kilometres from the east to the west. annual precipitation is some dozens of m.m., but the rate of evaporation is 2,000 m.m. there is a seasonal inland river fed by melted mountain snow. almost dry at certain times of the year, the river is in spate during the high water season and even changed its course. local people used to call it a "wild horse" which has been tamed to serve the people.

large numbers of reclaimers from the production and construction corps under the sinkiang regional command of the chinese people's liberation army came here in 1958. among them were veteran fighters who had reclaimed land in nanniwan, shensi province, during the war against japanese aggression. keeping firmly to chairman mao's teaching on self-reliance and hard struggle and carrying forward the fine traditions of nanniwan, they changed the tarim basin on the fringe of the desert into an area of good farmland. they built reservoirs and ditches to bring in water to irrigate the fields, opened virgin land and planted trees along the tarim river. they reclaimed more than 66,000 hectares of farmland in a few years.

the great proletarian cultural revolution has stimulated production. cadres and fighters have studied works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao and criticized liu shao-chi's and lin piao's revisionist lines, bringing into play all positive factors.

a veteran red army fighter named ho ting-chao has kept to chairman mao's instruction and stayed in the basin more than twenty years. he led the people in building a big and complicated water-control project at one point. relying on the masses, he dealt with difficulties and worked on the site to give technical guidance. the project was completed in one year.

alkali was a big problem in the irrigated area along the lower reaches of the tarim river. a veteran fighter of the former eighth route army and now a deputy division commander, chao ming-kao, led more than 10,000 reclaimers in digging a drainage trunk canal more than 180 kilometres in length and 1,000 kilometres of branch canals. this lowered the water table and fundamentally solved the problem of alkalinity. the farm became an advanced unit in the production and construction corps. grain output last year was three and half times that in 1965.

shifting sand forced people to move to other places every year, but things have changed since 1966. the army land-reclaimers have turned former sandy waste into farmland, recovered sand-buried farmland and developed forestry. they built or enlarged five reservoirs and set up a modern dam 230 metres wide across the tarim river and doubled the total storage capacity of reservoirs, ensuring irrigation for 133,300 hectares of farmland. the reclaimed area is crisscrossed with irrigation and drainage ditches protecting 80 per cent of the farmland. "green great walls" of 13,300 hectares of tree belts planted in the past eight years shelter farmland from wind and anchor shifting sand. with the steady advance of agriculture, animal husbandry, side-line production and fisheries also have made big advances.

since the reclamation began, the state has provided funds, machinery including tractors, harvesters and lorries, as well as fertilizer, pesticides and good seed strains. the state has allocated several million yuan (rmb) for water-control work alone each year, starting in 1960.

many agricultural scientific research groups have been established. there is an agricultural scientific research institute for every division and an agricultural scientific research station and seed breeding stations for every regiment. the fighters experimented successfully

in growing rice on large areas. one company has for two years running reaped six tons per hectare from a single rice crop. they have achieved this against the old notion that rice could not be grown in the area. after their experience was popularized, the rice area was expanded quickly.

with the support of a regimental party committee, some reclaimers brought in from chekiang province aquatic products including lotus, water chestnuts, arrowhead and water oats. through repeated experiments, they succeeded in planting these crops.

RURAL ECONOMY

People in Formerly Drought-Stricken Region Win Ample Food and Clothing

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Nov. 16, 1974)

a formerly drought-stricken county in central china has increased by four times the food grain for its rural inhabitants in the 25 years since liberation. in the same period, the county's population has less than doubled. everybody has enough to eat, and most of the peasant households have surplus grain.

this shatters the superpowers' absurdities about "overpopulation" causing a food shortage in the third world. their arguments are further proved to be preposterous by the fact that, in the quarter of a century since new china's founding, she has registered a 60 per cent increase in population but has more than doubled her grain output.

huihsien county, honan province, is situated along the southern range of the taihang mountains and borders on linhsien county which is famous for its red flag canal. with a population of 550,000, the county allots an average food grain quota of more than 250 kilogrammes to each inhabitant every year. before liberation, the poor peasants, who made up the majority of the rural population, each got no more than 60-65 kilogrammes even in the best years.

the county did not receive adequate rainfall for nearly 300 days up to july 20 this year. old peasants said they had not seen such a big drought in half a century. hit by a hurricane right before wheat harvest, one commune lost about 1,250 tons of wheat.

even so, the whole county brought in a fairly good harvest. the people enjoyed a secure life and received no less food grain than last year.

this correspondent toured many villages and construction sites. everybody looked well-fed, healthy and happy. cheers and laughters mingled with the tinkling of tools as people worked on water control projects. shops in the county town and the villages offered a rich variety of goods to customers. no trace of the natural disaster was to be seen anywhere.

the local cadres and masses have achieved self-sufficiency in food grain in a sustained battle to advance agriculture in the teeth of natural adversities. here are some relevant figures:

the county now has some 43,600 hectares of irrigated farmland, or 70 per cent of the total, as against 24,000 hectares in 1965, the year prior to the great proletarian cultural revolution. it has created 10,600 hectares of fertile terraced fields and brought an additional 1,600 hectares of land under the plough. the length of power transmission lines has increased from 700 to 2,500 kilometres to reach 96 per cent of the brigades. the number of tractors has increased from 18 to 378.

the county communist party committee secretary cheng yung-ho said: "after liberation, the peasants eliminated the feudal system of exploitation through land reform and then the private ownership of the means of production through agricultural collectivization. the establishment of the socialist system has opened up broad vistas for the development of agricultural production and the improvement of the peasants' livelihood."

the shangpali people's commune, once with the worst conditions in the county, has witnessed the fastest changes. with 16,000 people and 1,800 hectares of farmland, the commune produced eight times as much grain in 1973 as in the year of liberation. every member of the commune (including old folk, children and babies) gets an average of 260-265 kilogrammes of food grain a year.

the commune had to rely on the state for an annual supply of 500-1,000 tons of grain for some time after liberation. last year, it sold to the state 1,000 tons of marketable grain and 300 tons of peanuts. the commune has built up a collective grain reserve of 1,500 tons and every household has accumulated some surplus grain. the collective and household reserves can last the commune members a year even if natural disasters of the worst kind cause a complete crop failure.

each commune member last year earned an average of 140-150 yuan, or twice his income eight years back.

the commune has built 1,230 hectares of terraced fields in the style of the tachai production brigade, the national agricultural pace-setter. the terraces are protected by rock and cement embankments and irrigated by stone-paved ditches, and are accessible by motor roads lined with trees.

all the hills in the commune are now covered by greenery, with pines and cedars on top, oaks in the middle and fruit trees at the foot. the reservoirs and ponds abound in fish which has never been bred locally before.

shangpali village is the administrative centre of the commune. hunger and disease victimized poor peasants of the village before liberation. during a major drought in 1943, over 700 out of the village's 1,000 inhabitants fled from famine, and more than 200 of them died of starvation on their way. the calamity took the lives of at least 30 whole families.

poor peasant chu tzu-hsiu was 11 years old then. his father was flogged to death by a landlord because he could not repay the usurious loans. his two elder brothers died of starvation while fleeing from famine. his mother was forced to remarry. left homeless, chu tzu-hsiu and his younger brother had to beg for a living and sleep by a millstone at night.

today chu tzu-hsiu has a family of seven who get more than enough food grain every year. his 18-year-old son has become a worker after finishing middle school. the four younger children are in middle or primary school. unaffected by the serious drought in the county this year, the family has just bought a sewing machine.

chu tzu-hsiu said that his children, all born after the founding of new china, do not know what starvation is like. but poor peasants like himself who went through untold misery in the old society can never forget the dark days. they often told their children about the past to encourage them to make bigger efforts in building a new socialist countryside.

the rising living standards of the peasants of huihsien county are illustrated by the following figures:

the county's total grain output last year was 248,000 tons, two and half times that of 1965, or six times that of 1949.

some 30,460,000 yuan's worth of consumer goods was sold in the county in 1973, 2.6 times the 1965 figure, or 138 times the 1949 figure.

the bank savings of the county's peasants last year totalled 6,500,000 yuan, about 10 times that of 1958.

before liberation, most peasants in huihsien county never saw wrist watches, sewing machines and radio sets. these things now find a ready market in the villages.

the housing conditions of the commune members are constantly improving. many new houses have gone up. in the szulimiao brigade inhabited by some 200 families, houses comprising a total of 1,157 rooms have been built since liberation.

SERICULTURE

East China Province Produces More Silkworm Cocoons

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Nov. 17, 1974)

chekiang province, china's leading silk producer, reports a big cocoon harvest this year. total output is 5.6 per cent over the peak year 1973 and quality is better.

to date, commercial departments in the province have overfulfilled this year's purchase plan, having bought 7 per cent more cocoons than in the same 1973 period.

during the feeding period when the spring silkworms were most voracious, the temperature suddenly rose 10 degrees centigrade. this would make the caterpillars mature ahead of time and cut silk output. the commune silkworm breeders and cadres took emergency measures to lower the temperature of the rearing rooms while giving the silkworms meticulous care. this ensured a good spring crop.

while continuing to rear middle and late autumn silkworms well, the province raised twice as many early autumn silkworms this year as in the corresponding 1973 period. the province thus made full use of its mulberry leaves and gathered five crops of silk cocoons a year as against two or three previously.

chekiang has been famous for sericulture for centuries. its mild weather, abundant precipitation and fertile

soil provide favourable conditions for silkworm breeding. but before liberation, cocoon output dropped drastically due to imperialist, feudal and bureaucrat-capitalist plunder and oppression.

silkworm breeding has rapidly developed since liberation in line with the principle of "taking grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development."

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, breeders improved the existing mulberry groves and planted more trees. new groves have been built up on hill slopes, beaches and along mountain streams. the province planted 200 million mulberry trees during last winter-spring period.

INDUSTRIAL OUTPUT

Tientsin Factories Overfulfill 1974 Production Quotas

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Nov. 16, 1974)

many factories in north china's major industrial city of tientsin have overfulfilled their 1974 quotas ahead of schedule. displaying the revolutionary spirit of continuous fighting, the workers of these factories are redoubling their efforts in production.

having fulfilled the state production plan three months ahead of time, the tientsin heavy machinery plant is undertaking new tasks. instructions by the party central committee on grasping revolution and promoting production act as a stimulus for the workers. despite shortage of equipment, the metal structure workshop is trial-making gantry cranes urgently needed in port expansion. the workers of the forging and pressing workshop expressed determination to turn out 200 extra tons of forgings for other factories for making heavy machinery.

the tientsin strip steel plant, an advanced unit in learning from the taching oilfield, national pace-setter in industry, completed the 1974 state production plan ahead of time without adding new equipment. output of strip steel this year was 29 per cent higher than last year's and seven times that of 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began. they pledged to produce more rolled steel by the end of this year for the country's socialist construction.

by the end of this august, the tangku saltfield, china's biggest, had topped its annual production plan by 400,000 tons. in september, the workers concentrated on drying the salt. however, the evaporation of brine was affected by the low temperature. the cadres and workers put their heads together and worked out comprehensive measures for raising brine and salt production. as a result, output of brine and salt was three to four times as great in september-october as in the same period of last year.

PAINTINGS EXHIBITION

Tri-City Exhibition of Workers' Paintings

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1974)

around ten thousand people every day visit the peking exhibition of 172 works by amateur worker artists from the three cities of shanghai, yangchuan and luta, the first such sponsored by the cultural group under the state council since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966. it opened on october 1, national day, simultaneously with a national fine arts exhibition.

truck drivers, women travelling-crane operators, navymen, packing and transport workers, shop assistants, bus-conductors and cooks, many of them young artists who have come in the limelight during the cultural revolution, draw their subject matter from current revolutionary struggles in which they are active participants. they express themselves in traditional chinese paintings, oil-paintings, black and white or colour woodcuts, new year pictures, gouaches, posters and serial pictures.

these pictures by workers in the three cities, writes a taching oilfield drilling worker in a "people's daily" article, show the progress in their ideological level and artistry in depicting socialist construction and heroes of the working class.

the paintings portray the life and struggles of the workers, praise new things emerging in the cultural revolution and acclaim the great victories of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

every major factory or mine in china has set up its own amateur fine arts group. "the orientation of our art activities is to serve proletarian politics

and present-day struggles," as one amateur artist puts it. party organizations educate members of the groups in revolutionary line and art and provide them good facilities for creation. amateur artists paint posters, lantern slides, honour boards, science galleries and illustrations for wall and blackboard papers to help production drives, the study of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, criticism of lin piao and confucius, scientific and technical activities, to educate in work safety and commend outstanding people and events.

this is vividly illustrated by the works on exhibition. shanghai transport workers seized on the difficulty of getting large platform trucks from abroad to show how they relied on themselves to produce two 300-ton tractors and a 200-ton and two 100-ton platform trucks in three months. in traditional brushwork, one painting they did shows their trucks passing through a square in the city. drawn from a sharp overhead angle, the artists used bright colours, with red predominating. the other, drawn from below, presents a large platform truck carrying a huge machine across a mountain peak.

to help deepen the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the amateur art group of the luta transport company drew 60 cartoons which old workers with little schooling found helpful in understanding the meaning of texts written in archaic classic chinese. an old worker said: "it's easy to understand and remember the cartoons and explanations." in fact, the exhibition was so popular that it toured residential areas, army units, rural people's communes and industrial enterprises and was seen by over 10,000 people. the company's art group has made more than 2,000 serial pictures, posters, cartoons and graphic art works in the past few years. several hundred of them have been carried by newspapers and journals. a number appear in the current peking exhibition.

a woodcut by a young electric welder of the talien hungchi shipyard shows a worker directing a tower crane to hoist and fit on the stern of a huge oil tanker. chinese workers are enthusiastic in building ships, including the 24,000-ton tanker "taching 61" built in eight months this year. the amateur artists drew a host of pictures to encourage the shipbuilders and decorated the docks with them when the ship was launched.

other popular exhibits include two posters drawn on packing paper and a blackboard paper by yangchuan workers. the blackboard paper carries essays written by workers in the criticism of lin piao and confucius, and poems and drawings showing mine pits, assembly and mess halls and courtyards full of posters, cartoons and blackboard papers.

"a rally to pledge determination", a traditional chinese painting by a group of shanghai steelmakers, shows a worker, his face bathed in a red glow reflected from the written pledge in his hands, walking up two steps in one stride onto the platform. he voices the determination of millions of chinese workers who are speeding up the tempo of socialist construction.

three miners of the no. three mine of the yangchuan colliery in a group of three serial pictures tackle the question of refining, concentrating and typifying the great changes in the life of coal miners. they use the props of the pit to thread together their story of this city in shansi province known for its coal production. rickety wooden props show the wretched conditions before liberation. these are replaced by steel props in the second panel, a post-liberation picture. hydraulic pressure props in the third picture show the tremendous changes brought by the cultural revolution. in the first picture, the workers are in tatters, their eyes blazing with wrath. those in the third are in high spirits and full of pride.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFRICA

Chinese Journalists Delegation Leaves for Congo, Zaire and Senegal

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1974)

a chinese journalists delegation led by miao hai-ling, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, left here by air this afternoon for friendly visits to the congo, zaire and senegal.

it was seen off at the airport by chu mu-chih, director of the hsinhua news agency; teng kang, acting director of the central broadcasting administration; pan fei, leading member of the "people's daily"; wang chen, deputy director of the information department of the foreign ministry; and leading members of other press organizations in peking wang po-ching, lan tzu-an and wang li-hsing.

also present were charge d'affaires ad interim mamadou traore of the senegalese embassy, counsellor didier iloy of the congolese embassy and second secretary djunganumbe elembe of the zairian embassy in peking.

Peking Women's Basketball Team to African Countries

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1974)

the peking women's basketball team led by jen chao has left peking for a match tour of ghana, mali and senegal.

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Algerian Minister Fetes Peking Opera Troupe

(NCNA-English Algiers, Nov. 15, 1974)

ahmed taleb ibrahimi, algerian minister of information and culture, gave a reception here this evening in honour of china's peking opera troupe, which had come to attend the celebrations of the 20th anniversary of algeria's armed revolution.

attending the reception were kasdali abdel kader, secretary-general of the ministry of information and culture; abdel hamid adjali, director of the political department, and ferhat lounes, director for economy, culture and social affairs of the ministry of foreign affairs; as well as leading members of the organizations under the ministry of information and culture.

also present were artists of the algerian national treatre, the algerian national ballet troupe and the algerian radio television station.

chinese ambassador to algeria lin chung was also present.

at the reception, the algerian minister and troupe leader yu hui-yung had a cordial and friendly conversation. artists of the two countries chatted amiably about the friendship between the two countries and exchanged experiences. algerian artists sang some algerian and chinese songs. their performance was warmly applauded.

the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND BAHRAIN

Delegation of Bahrain Chamber of Commerce and Industry Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1974)

a 10-member delegation of the bahrain chamber of commerce and industry led by mohamed yousuf jalal, president of the chamber, arrived here today for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

it was greeted at the airport by wang yao-ting and hsiao fang-chou, chairman and vice-chairman of the host council.

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Forum on China's Economic Development Held in Brussels

(NCNA-English Brussels, Nov. 16, 1974)

the economic commission of the belgium-china association held a forum here on november 15 and 16 on the economic development of the people's republic of china in the past 25 years.

attending the forum were 200 people including albert parisis, vice-president of the belgian chamber of representatives, chairman rene dekkers and other leading members of the belgium-china association, as well as people from scientific, industrial, commercial and banking circles.

chinese ambassador to belgium li lien-pi was present at the opening ceremony.

charles roger, economist and chairman of the economic commission of the belgium-china association, made a report. about a dozen professors and scholars from belgium, france, the netherlands and britain, and friends who had been to china spoke on different themes.

the forum was held with the patronage of renaat van elslande, belgian minister of foreign affairs, michel toussaint, minister of external commerce, and li lien-pi, chinese ambassador to belgium, and as part of the celebrations of the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

similar forums were organized by the economic commission of the belgium-china association in antwerp, liege, ghent, mons and other cities this month.

CHINA AND BURMA

Burmese Sports Study Group Leader Gives Reciprocal Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1974)

u thein tin, leader of the burmese sports study group, gave a reciprocal reception here this evening.

among the guests were leading members of the physical culture and sports commission chuang tse-tung and yu pu-hsueh and leading members of other departments concerned cheng jui-sheng, hsu yin-sheng, pai ping and wang fu-yung.

present were burmese ambassador to china thankin chan tun, the embassy's first secretary u tin aye, military attache maung maung khin and second secretary u nyi nyi than, and all members of the burmese sports study group.

during its stay in peking, the group held discussions with chinese organizations concerned, visited the peking physical culture institute, shihchahai spare-time sports school and the no. 2 state cotton mill and toured the great wall, the palace museum and the summer palace.

the burmese guests will leave peking tomorrow to tour shanghai, kwangchow and kunming before going home.

CHINA AND COLOMBIA

Former President of Colombia and Wife Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1974)

misael pastrana borrero, former president of colombia, his wife and their entourage arrived in peking this afternoon for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs.

vice-president of the institute chou chiu-yeh gave a banquet in honour of the colombian guests this evening. attending the banquet were vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries li en-chiu and leading members of departments concerned chen teh-ho and ma chia-chun.

the colombian guests had visited kwangchow and shanghai before coming to peking.

CHINA AND FIJI

Fijian Prime Minister Meets with Hsinhua Correspondents

(NCNA-English Canberra, Nov. 15, 1974)

fijian prime minister kamisese mara has met with two hsinhua correspondents in suva, capital of fiji. during the meeting, which took place on november 7, the prime minister had talks with the two chinese newsmen resident in australia.

the two hsinhua correspondents visited fiji from november 3 to 11 by arrangement of the fijian government.

during their stay, they also met with ratu david toganivalu, minister without portfolio, j. kotobalavu, secretary for foreign affairs, g. singh, permanent secretary for commerce, industries and cooperatives, and the leader of the opposition national federation party.

fiji is a country in the southwest pacific ocean made up of 800 islands. it has a total land area of about 18,300 square kilometres with a population of more than 500,000. after long years of struggle against colonialism, the people of various nationalities of the fijian islands won their independence on october 10, 1970. fiji is now a member of the british commonwealth.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Calls on Japanese Ministers

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 16, 1974)

chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung called on japanese finance minister masayoshi ohira, secretary general of the liberal democratic party susumu nikaido and transport minister akira eto here on november 14 and 15 respectively.

han nien-lung handed to finance minister ohira a letter from premier chou en-lai.

these calls were made in an atmosphere of friendship.

wang hsiao-yun, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and chinese ambassador to japan chen chu were present on these occasions.

Japanese Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Chinese Cities

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1974)

the japanese delegation for exchanges in oceanography, marine products study and ocean exploration, with tadayoshi sasaki as its leader, masaharu nishiwaki and hideyuki matsuishi as its deputy leaders and akira totoki as its secretary-general, left here by air today to visit other parts of china before going home.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by liu chih-ping, acting president of the chinese society of oceanography, and leading members of departments concerned wang teh-chao, tsao yu-feng and sun hsueh-chin.

yesterday evening, delegation leader tadayoshi sasaki gave a return banquet. among the guests were liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, liu chih-ping, acting president of the chinese society of oceanography, and tung ti-chou, director of the chinese institute of oceanology.

Chinese Amity Association Leader Fetes Japanese T.U. Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1974)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, hosted a banquet here this evening in honour of the delegation of the general council of trade unions and the independent trade unions federation of japan. leader of the delegation is daijo mihara, vice-chairman of the general council of trade unions of japan, deputy leader is chisato komatsu, member of the central executive committee of the national railway workers' union, and secretary-general is kiyoshi okano, treasurer of the general council of trade unions.

present on the occasion were tsao hsien-po, vice-chairman of the peking municipal trade union council, and leading members of organizations concerned han hsi-ya and wang chi-yu.

the japanese delegation arrived here today on a friendly visit to china as guests of the china-japan friendship association.

CHINA AND LAOS

Chinese Ambassador Visits Lao Liberated Areas

(NCNA-English Vientiane, Nov. 16, 1974)

chinese ambassador to the kingdom of laos kuo ying visited the liberated areas in sam neua province, laos, from november 9 to 15, according to the pathet lao radio.

during his stay in the liberated areas, the ambassador called on prince souphanouvong, chairman of the

central committee of the lao patriotic front. he met sisana sisane, member of the front's central committee, and kampheuan toulalom, member of the front's department for foreign affairs.

the ambassador also visited the laos-viet nam friendship hospital, a number of anti-aircraft units of the lao people's liberation army, the sam neua provincial committee of the lao patriotic front and some economic and cultural establishments in xiang kho district.

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Visits Malagasy Republic

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1974)

the chinese government trade delegation arrived in tananarive yesterday for a one-week friendly visit at the invitation of the government of the malagasy republic, according to a report from the capital of madagascar. the delegation is led by chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade.

it was greeted at the airport by albert marie ramaroson, malagasy minister of economy, and finance, rajao belina, governor of the central bank, and salomon andrianavalona, secretary general of the ministry of economy and finance.

tien chih-tung, chinese ambassador to the republic, was also present.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Peking Film Reception in Honor of Pakistan Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1974)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries gave a film reception here this evening in honour of the pakistan friendship delegation led by khan abdul quiyum khan, federal minister for interior, state and frontier region.

present were pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie, diplomatic officials of the pakistan embassy here and china manager of pakistan international airlines s.r. rahman.

present were also chai tse-min, president of the host association, ma jen-hui, director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china (c.a.a.c.), and leading members of other departments concerned ting hsueh-sung, shen tu, yen chih-hsiang, chou jung-kuo and chang han-chih.

chinese colour feature film "sparkling red star" was shown at the reception.

the delegation attended a sang and dance performance yesterday evening arranged by the c.a.a.c.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1974)

a 10-member trade delegation of the chamber of commerce of the philippines led by david b. spcip, first vice-president of the chamber, arrived here today at the invitation of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

among those greeting the delegation at the airport were li chuan, vice-chairman of the host council, and tung chao and tu yu-shu, leading members of other organizations concerned.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: Soviet Revisionists Rule Supreme Over North European Waters

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1974)

the "people's daily" today carries a signed article entitled "soviet revisionists rule supreme over north european waters". excerpts from the article read:

in the tussle for maritime hegemony between the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, the waters adjacent to scandinavian countries have

fallen first of all a prey to soviet revisionist overlordism.

the barents sea north of scandinavia is an unimpeded passage for soviet fleets to distant oceans. the place near the murmansk port on the southern shore of the barents sea, which is ice-free all the year round due to the warm currents from norway's nordkapp (north cape), is an important naval base of the soviet union. the baltic sea southeast of the peninsula is the shortest cut to the atlantic for the soviet fleets, and the norwegian sea and the north sea, west and southwest of scandinavia, are also waters where soviet fleets often cruise. soviet revisionism has deployed massive forces in the north flank of europe in an attempt to control the norwegian sea and the north atlantic. the north fleet and the baltic fleet, the two major fleets of the soviet navy, are despatched to the gate of north european countries. it is reported that the cruisers of the two fleets account for about 40 to 50 per cent and frigates for 55 per cent of the total the soviet union possesses.

during the last ten years, the soviet revisionists have increased rapidly their naval strength and stepped up their pursuit of a policy of expansion at sea. their fleets have cruised and manoeuvred ever more frequently in the barents sea and the baltic sea. they even extended their activities to the norwegian sea, the north sea and the middle north atlantic ocean. the western press disclosed that the soviet revisionists have already put their naval forward "defensive line" along greenland-iceland-faroe islands and are pushing it further to the depth of the atlantic. the frequent presence of 45 per cent of the soviet main surface military vessels and over 60 per cent of its submarines at north european seas is seriously threatening the security of nearby countries. the western press pointed out that the baltic sea has already become "a recognized russian lake."

as early as october 1968, the soviet revisionists massed 50 military vessels in the norwegian sea. in 1970 the sabre-rattling soviet revisionists held a global military exercise in nine sea zones including the barents sea, the norwegian sea, the north sea, the baltic sea, the mediterranean sea, the black sea and the sea of japan. the exercise lasted about a month with over 200 military vessels participating. manoeuvres, big or small, are held almost every year. in may this year, the soviet revisionists' fleets held another big exercise at waters about 400 nautical miles north of england, causing great concern in england, norway, the netherlands and other countries. with fleets running amuck the soviet revisionists act like an overlord in the barents and baltic seas, having no esteem for

coastal countries. in july 1973, a soviet destroyer forced a danish military vessel to change its course at the high sea of the baltic which aroused indignation in the danish government circles and was described as a typical example of bullying the weak by the soviet union. in august 1973, a soviet freighter carried over 70 unregistered naval cadets to a swedish port with ulterior motives. it violated the swedish port regulations by secretly equipping itself with electronic instruments for spy purpose. when this was discovered by the swedish authorities, the freighter was expelled from the port. on may 15 this year, a soviet submarine sneaked into the territorial water south of sweden to collect intelligence on swedish military exercises. it slipped away after being traced and fired on by swedish military vessels.

the soviet revisionists' military threats on the sea have aroused the vigilance of north european countries and people. the defence headquarters of denmark in a report of 1972 said that the soviet navy and air forces had established maritime hegemony on the baltic, north and norwegian seas. the defence ministry of norway also pointed out in a report that the soviet military expansion around scandinavia was part of the global strategy of the soviet union.

the barents, norwegian and baltic seas are rich in natural resources. in the middle of the sixties oil deposits were discovered on the continental shelf of norway. the coastal waters of various north european countries are world famous fishing grounds. so the sea-bed resources and fish in these coastal waters have also become objects which the soviet revisionist social-imperialists are cherishing aggressive designs and plundering. by advocating big power politics, the soviet revisionists rely on their big ocean-going trawlers and modern equipment to wantonly plunder the fishery resources in these waters at the expense of the economic interests of the countries concerned.

the soviet revisionists' despotism in fishery has aroused indignation among the people of north european countries. a correspondent of the swedish paper "expressen" quoted angry finnish fishermen as saying: the russians, acting like vaccum cleaners, have taken away all the fish in their fishing grounds. a swedish paper said that swedish fishermen along the baltic sea have become much worried about the big modern soviet trawlers frequently engaging in fishing at their thresholds.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Concludes Visit to Tanzania

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Nov. 16, 1974)

the chinese government trade delegation led by chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, left here today for madagascar after a friendly visit to tanzania.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by amir habib jamal, tanzanian minister for commerce and industries, and other government officials. li yao-wen, chinese ambassador to tanzania, was also present.

during its 8-day stay, the delegation visited several factories, a ujamaa village and the lake manyara national park.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Guests from Democratic Yemen Arrive in Kwangchow from Chengchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 16, 1974)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, and the p.d.r.y. delegation he is leading arrived here from chengchow by special plane this morning, in the company of sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry.

the distinguished guests were given a warm welcome at the airport by chao tzu-yang, chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee; chiao lin-yi, vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee; yeh chien-min, deputy commander of the kwangchow units of the chinese people's liberation army; liu chi-fa, vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee; and lo fan-chun, vice-chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee, as well as more than two thousand local people.

today paiyun airport flew the national flags of democratic yemen and china. as the distinguished guests stepped down from the plane, chairman chao tzu-yang and other local leaders walked up and cordially shook hands with chairman robaya and

the other distinguished guests. people waved bouquets and colourful ribbons and danced to express their warm welcome to the distinguished guests.

upon their departure from chengchow this morning, chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests from democratic yemen were seen off at the airport by keng chi-chang, wang wei-chun and liu hung-wen, vice-chairmen of the honan provincial revolutionary committee; hsu chien, deputy commander of the p.l.a. honan provincial command, and chang chun-ching, chairman of the chengchow municipal revolutionary committee.

Kwangtung Banquet Honors Chairman Salem Robaya Ali

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 16, 1974)

the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome chairman salem robaya ali of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen and the p.d.r.y. delegation he is leading.

the distinguished guests from democratic yemen were joined at the banquet by chao tzu-yang, chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, chiao lin-yi, vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, yeh chien-min, deputy commander of the kwangchow units of the chinese people's liberation army, liu chi-fa, vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee, lo fan-chun, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, and chiang hsien-yu, deputy commander of the p.l.a. kwangtung provincial command.

proposing a toast at the banquet, chao tzu-yang said that china and democratic yemen, both belonging to the third world, shared the same historical experience of imperialist aggression and oppression. the people of the two countries have cemented a profound friendship in the protracted anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist struggles. "our common cause of opposing imperialism and hegemonism today links us closely together," he added. on behalf of the people in kwangtung province he extended a warm welcome to chairman robaya who had travelled thousands of miles to visit china and in particular honour kwangchow with his presence.

in his toast, chairman robaya said: "we are very much impressed by the hearty hospitality accorded to us during our stay in your country. this vividly demonstrates how profound the friendship between the people of our two countries is." "i am convinced," he continued, "that my current visit will be an outstanding milestone in the annals of the developing friendship between our two countries and two peoples." chairman robaya expressed the wish that the chinese people would win still greater victories under the leadership of chairman mao and the chinese communist party.

this afternoon, chairman robaya, in the company of sha feng, liu chi-fa and lo fan-chun, visited the site of the national institute of peasant movement which chairman mao founded in his earlier revolutionary years. the honoured guests from democratic yemen were warmly received by vice-minister chou hua-min when they called at the permanent site of china's export commodities fair.

Chairman Robaya in Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 17, 1974)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, and the other distinguished guests today visited a people's commune on the outskirts of this south china city in the company of sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry, and lo fan-chun, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee.

upon their arrival at the huatung people's commune in huahsien county this morning, chairman robaya and the other guests were warmly greeted by commune members who beat drums and gongs and performed a traditional lions dance to express their warm welcome to the guests from the red sea. accompanied by chairman of the commune revolutionary committee hsu yun-cheng, the guests first inspected a threshing ground and paddy fields. they were told that the commune's per-hectare output of early rice rose by 18.2 per cent this year over that of last year and the late rice crop was also good. the guests then saw the commune's farm machinery plant, hydro-electric power station, chicken farm and fish ponds. during the interval of the visit, chairman robaya inquired after the commune's mechanism, production development and distribution. he said that he was very glad to have the opportunity to visit and know something about the commune. his current visit has helped enhance the relations between the two countries and the friendship between the two peoples, he added.

the distinguished guests also visited the no. 1. farm machinery making and repair plant and a commune nitrogen fertilizer plant. they were warmly welcomed by the workers.

the distinguished guests from democratic yemen attended a soiree today and saw a performance of songs and dances and acrobatic items by local artists in the company of minister sha feng and chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee chao tzu-yang.

THIRD WORLD

Another Victory of Third World

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1974)

the "people's daily" carries an article by its commentator today entitled "another victory of the third world". the article reads:

the plenary meeting of the u.n. general assembly approved by an overwhelming majority on november 12 a ruling of its president that the general assembly refuses to have the delegation of the south african regime participate in its work at the current session. this ruling is a manifestation of the mighty strength of the third world countries fighting in unity and a tremendous encouragement and support to the azanian, namibian and other african people in their just struggle against racism and colonialism.

the racist south african regime is the common enemy of the countries and peoples of africa. for years, it has wantonly enforced racist rule at home, ruthlessly persecuting and exploiting the azanian people. meanwhile, it has fanatically pursued a policy of aggression and expansion abroad, occupying namibia by force, supporting the racist rhodesian regime, suppressing the national liberation movements in southern africa and threatening the independence and security of some african countries. therefore, boycott of the racist south african regime has always been the common desire and strong demand of the african countries. with the firm support of the third world countries, the united nations has on many occasions adopted resolutions condemning the regime for its racist rule and colonialist aggression against namibia. the president's ruling adopted by the plenary meeting of the current session of the u.n.

general assembly is a new development of the struggle for many years against racism and a new victory of the african and other third world countries exclamation

the anti-racist struggle in africa is an important part of the third world cause of uniting together to oppose imperialism. to protect their selfish interests in southern africa, the superpowers and imperialist countries have always, inside and outside the united nations, openly shielded, connived at and given support to the racist south african regime and opposed the national liberation movements in southern africa. this is the basic reason why the relevant resolutions adopted by the u.n. general assembly at different sessions could not be implemented seriously. at a recent security council meeting, the just demand of the third world countries for the expulsion of the south african regime from the united nations was once again unjustifiably vetoed by a superpower and imperialist countries. however, their disruption and sabotage can only boost the fighting spirit of the african and other third world countries, which, united as one, are determined to carry through to the end the struggle against colonialism, imperialism, big-power hegemonism, racism and zionism.

at present, the national liberation movements in southern africa have achieved tremendous victories and are developing in depth. in this excellent situation, the two racist regimes in south africa and rhodesia are extremely isolated. to cope with such a situation, they pretend to be "peaceful" and "friendly" towards african countries, while hiring themselves out to the superpowers and imperialism and preparing covertly to carry out armed suppression. but both their frenzied desperate struggle and hypocrisy are futile. the strong condemnation voiced by african and other third world countries at the u.n. general assembly is a resounding reply to the counter-revolutionary dual tactics of the racist south african regime.

the chinese government and people have always stood on the side of the african and other third world countries in the just struggle against racism and colonialism in southern africa. we are convinced that by raising revolutionary vigilance, strengthening militant unity and persevering in protracted struggle, the african people will certainly win greater victories.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 3, 1974 No. 5745

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CLASS ANALYSIS

Adhere to the Method of Class Analysis

by

T'ien Chih-sung (田志松)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 7, 1974)

At present, the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is being developed in a widespread, deep-going and sustained way. In this movement, we have to painstakingly study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao and make use of the viewpoints of class and class struggle and the method of class analysis to thoroughly criticize the revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius propagated by Lin Piao, seriously sum up the historical experiences of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and class struggle as a whole to serve the actual class struggle and the two-line struggle and prevent and guard against revisionism and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

I

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Class struggle, some classes triumph, others are eliminated. Such is history, such is the history of civilization for thousands of years. To interpret history from this viewpoint is historical materialism; standing in opposition to this viewpoint is historical idealism." The method of class analysis is the basic method for studying the present state of affairs and history and also the basic method in our present study of the history of the struggle against Confucianism and Legalism. In class society, "all culture, all literature and art belong to definite classes and are geared to definite political lines." Only through analyzing all the political and ideological theories with the viewpoint of class struggle can we reason out a basic clue amidst the

complicated historical phenomena, correctly appraise these theories, clearly grasp the essence and find out the laws.

All the reactionary exploiting classes strive to cover up classes and class struggles and distort history. The Confucian school represented by Confucius adopted various mean tricks to distort and reverse the history of ancient China.

In the semi-colonial and semi-feudal old China, the experimentalism of the European and American bourgeois classes, through the promotion by the comprador man of letters Hu Shih, had once influenced the ideological domain in China. They proclaimed that "historical data mean the science of history" and summed up the study of history as merely "textual research," "scholium" and other types of work with historical data and vigorously opposed the Marxist viewpoint concerning classes and class struggle, distorted and reversed history to serve the imperialists, bureaucrat compradors and the feudal landlord class.

In the period of the May 4 Movement, although some progressive bourgeois thinkers had participated in the struggle for the "overthrow of the Confucian school," "the method they used was in general still the bourgeois method or the formalist method" and not the method of class analysis. Consequently, they could not thoroughly criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius or clearly grasp the class essence of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism.

In research work on history of ideology, some people often lay undue emphasis on the links between various schools of thought and the relations of succession. They neglect the historical conditions and class origin which give birth to a certain school of thought and do not analyze a school of thought in conjunction with the class struggle at that time. As a result, they often can only arrange certain phenomena for display, revise certain historical data and cannot clearly make out the essence of these thoughts or the internal links between the various thoughts.

Take the contention of a hundred schools of thought in the period of the Annals of Spring and Autumn and the Warring States for example. If we do not make use of the method of class analysis but only point out in general the historical background for its birth and display some historical data, we not only cannot grasp the key link of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, but also may erroneously think that this is a struggle in which "the dogs bite one another." Only under the guidance of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought can we clearly discern that the period of the Annals of Spring and Autumn and the Warring States was a period of great upheaval in society in transition from the slavery system to the feudal system in Chinese history and clearly recognize that what obstructed the development of social productive forces at that time was the relations of production of the decadent slavery system on the decline and what gave impetus to the development of social productive forces was the newly emerging relations of production of the feudal system, and that the newly emerging landlord class and the slave-owner classes on the decline

were locked in a violent struggle. Through placing the contention of a hundred schools of thought in the realm of class struggle in society as a whole, we can clearly see that the Confucian school represented the interests of the slave-owner class on the decline, vigorously defended the old system, frantically opposed social progress and tried hard to turn back the wheel of history, while the Legalist school represented the interests of the newly emerging landlord class and demanded the replacement of the slavery system by the feudal system and the dictatorship of the slave-owner class by the dictatorship of the landlord class. The contention of a hundred schools of thought reflected precisely the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism or the slave-owner class on the decline and the newly emerging landlord class.

Divorced from the Marxist method of class analysis, it is not only impossible to find out a basic clue from among the historical data as vast as the misty ocean, but also difficult to find out the hidden essential relations through the superficial phenomena in the course of studying the concrete historical data. For example, it is wrong to interpret the "people living like a parasite on industry and commerce" mentioned in Han Fei's article "Five Vermin" as people engaged in commerce and industry. On the contrary, by placing them in the historical background of that time for analysis with the method of class analysis, we can clearly see that this viewpoint of Han Fei was directed against the commercial and industrial slave-owner class. At that time, some people among the industrial and commercial slave owners monopolized salt and iron and "were as rich as the princes." Such big merchants as Lü Pu-wei "accumulated a thousand pieces of gold at home" and owned "ten thousand young domestic servants." Economically, they exploited the labor of the slaves and endangered the establishment and consolidation of the relations of production of the feudal system. Politically, they vigorously pushed the reactionary political line of "reviving the extinguished states and restoring families whose line of succession had been broken" to restore the slavery system and exclusively devoted themselves to conspiratorial hush-hush activities for seizure of power and restoration. In the article "Five Vermin," Han Fei criticized the "people living like a parasite on industry and commerce" and pointed out that economically, "the profiteers derived their wealth from the market" and that their "amassed fortune doubled that from farming." They "accumulated and put away their ill-gotten wealth and waited for the right time to reap profits from the peasants." Politically, they "could get what they wanted by bribing those in power" and "official posts and titles of nobility could be purchased." This reflected precisely that he took the stand of the newly emerging landlord class and waged struggle politically and economically against the industrial and commercial slave-owner class. It can thus be seen that it is not possible to clearly discern the essence of the question without grasping the Marxist method of class analysis.

II

In order to uphold the viewpoint of class struggle and the method of class analysis, it is first necessary to fully evaluate the historical role of the exploited and oppressed working class. "The people and the

people alone are the motive force in the making of world history." The working people constitute the great majority of the population. In a society with private ownership as the foundation, the broad masses of the working people were all along the exploited and oppressed class and the basic motive force of revolution. In the feudal society in China, the successive peasants' wars dealt heavy blows at the feudal rule politically, ideologically and economically and given impetus to the forward development of society. The peasants' uprisings at the end of Ch'in Dynasty shattered the reactionary rule of Hu Hai and Chao Kao. The uprisings of Lulin (绿林) and Red Eyebrows overthrew the Hsin Dynasty of Wang Mang that advocated regression to the old order. The uprising of the Yellow Turbans dealt a heavy blow at the reactionary rule of the Eastern Han Dynasty. The several dynasties of Sui, Yüan and Ming all fell under the attacks of the peasants' uprisings. "The class struggles of the peasants, the peasant uprisings and peasant wars constituted the real motive force of historical development in Chinese feudal society."

The peasants' wars in history also influenced and gave impetus to the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. The birth of the Legalist ideology in the early period was inseparable from the class struggle between the slave-owner class and the slave class. At the end of the period of the Annals of Spring and Autumn and in the early period of the Warring States, the slaves escaped, offered resistance and rose in insurrection, thus forcing some slave-owners to change their form of exploitation and replace the system of dividing land into nine squares with the taxation system. At that time, the replacement of the relations of production of the slavery system by the relations of production of the new feudal system had become an irresistible historical trend. The "first taxed land" in the State of Lu, Li K'uei's "making the greatest possible use of the land" and Shang Yang's "setting up field boundaries" were brought forth in conformity with this historical trend.

The history of class struggle during the dynasties of Ch'in and Han showed that the restoration forces of the slave owners represented by Chao Kao could not have been smashed by the landlord class alone. The peasants' uprisings led by Ch'en Sheng and Wu Kuang had dealt heavy blows at the restoration forces of the slave owners and spurred the Legalists in further opposing the restoration of the slave owners and resolutely implementing the Legalist line. The unification of China by Liu Pang, the founder of the Han Dynasty, was realized on this foundation.

The great peasants' uprisings which lasted for more than twenty years at the end of Eastern Han dealt blows at the reactionary and decadent regime of Eastern Han, wiped out the secessionist forces of the houses with hereditary ranks and influential families and politically, economically and ideologically violently pounded against the Confucian line in domination since Eastern Han and objectively cleared away the obstacles for pushing the Legalist line in the period of the Three Kingdoms. Without the great peasants' uprisings at the end of Eastern Han, there could not have been the victory of the Legalist line in the period of the Three Kingdoms.

Wang An-shih's political reforms in the Sung Dynasty were also carried out under the impetus provided by the intensification of the contradictions between the landlord class and the peasant class and the powerful waves of peasants' uprisings. Lenin pointed out, "The real motive force of history is the revolutionary struggle between classes and reform is a by-product of this struggle."

History is made by the slaves and the outcome of history is determined by the broad masses of the people. To judge the merits of a representative figure of the Legalist school in history, the most important thing is to see how far he had conformed to the objective needs of historical development as determined by class struggle. We have to start from the needs of class struggle and economic and political development in society to examine the emergence of the Legalists and evaluate their progressive role and their historical and class limitations.

III

Chairman Mao says, "In past history, before they won state power and for some time afterward, the slave-owning class, the feudal landlord class and the bourgeoisie were vigorous, revolutionary and progressive; they were real tigers. But with the lapse of time, because their opposites--the slave class, the peasant class and the proletariat--grew in strength step by step, struggled against them more and more fiercely, these ruling classes changed step by step into the reverse, changed into reactionaries, changed into backward people, changed into paper tigers. And eventually they were overthrown by the people." Class is a historical concept. The historical status and role of the slave-owner class, landlord class and bourgeoisie are not unchangeable and each of them has to go through the course of emergence, development and extinction. In the history of our country, following the change in the content of class contradictions and class struggles in society, the class foundation of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and the role of the Legalists have also witnessed important changes. Consequently, it is necessary to study the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and the evolution of the Legalist school itself in the changes of class struggle and find out therefrom the laws of development.

During the great upheaval in society in the period of the Annals of Spring and Autumn and the Warring States, the struggle between the Confucian and Legalist schools primarily reflected the struggles between the slave-owner class on the decline and the newly emerging landlord class. The Legalists at that time were the representatives of the newly emerging landlord class and had revealed their vigorous revolutionary role. Through the struggle, they put forward and carried out a correct line that sought to replace the slavery system with the feudal system and the dictatorship of the slave-owner class with the dictatorship of the landlord class. They had set up a feudal dynasty based on the centralization of authority and accomplished their historic task of unifying China.

Since the middle part of Western Han, following the gradual disappearance of the danger of the restoration of the slavery system, the

contradictions between the peasant class and the landlord class gradually sharpened and intensified. The landlord class as a whole had gradually lost its original revolutionary aggressiveness and turned from the worshipper of Legalism and opponent of Confucianism into the worshipper of Confucianism and opponent of Legalism. Only a section of people could uphold the Legalist line to varying degrees under different conditions. After this, the struggle between the Confucian and Legalist lines was mainly carried out within the landlord class. The Legalists in general represented the strata with a lower economic and political status in the landlord class and were also repressed by the powerful and influential landlords to a certain extent. Therefore, they dared to criticize Confucian ideas and propagate certain progressive viewpoints. When they were in power and held the reigns of government, they adopted some reformist measures and waged struggle against the diehards among the powerful and influential landlords. However, with the landlord class as a whole turning reactionary and on the decline, the representatives of the Legalist school who constituted a wing of this class could no longer put forth any reformist methods for fundamentally solving the crisis in society. New relations of production and new classes rose in their place. History is developed step by step in this way. Therefore, only through using the method of class analysis to study the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism can we thoroughly criticize the reactionary Confucian school, correctly evaluate the role of the Legalist school, and sum up the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and class struggle as a whole.

IV

Lenin said, "Materialism itself embodies what is called Party spirit and requires a person to candidly and openly take the stand of a given social organization in the evluation of any incident." The study of history has a clearcut class nature. In the study of history, any class is bound to take the stand of its own class to judge what is right or wrong and decide what should be praised or censured, so as to serve its own political struggle. However, since the landlord and bourgeois classes are exploiting classes and their interests are antagonistic to those of the broad masses of the working people, they often dare not tell this truth and often use the smokescreen of standing above class to distort and reverse history. The proletariat is the greatest and most revolutionary class in the history of mankind. The class stand and scientific nature of the proletarians are consistent and they dare to tell this truth and clearly call for the use of the study of history to serve the revolutionary struggle of the proletariat.

The experience of class struggle in history can be used as lessons for the present day. The class struggle in the period of the Warring States showed that the withdrawal of the slave-owner class from the historical stage was not voluntary. Transition from the slavery system to the feudal system was realized only after a protracted struggle between restoration and counter-restoration. The class struggle of this period also demonstrated that whether or not there was a correct line in conformity with social

development constituted the basic condition that determined whether or not social reforms could be carried out. In the early part of the period of the Warring States, the State of Wei was stronger than the State of Ch'in and this had something to do with the employment of Legalists such as Li K'uei and Wu Ch'i and the implementation of a correct line to meet social progress. The State of Ch'in was relatively weak at first, but after the employment of Shang Yang and Li Szu who implemented the Legalist line, it turned from the weak to the strong and in the end unified China. Another important experience provided by the class struggle of this period was that in order to defeat ideologically the reactionary theories of the Confucian school which reflected the ideology of the slave owners on the decline, an even more protracted and arduous struggle had to be carried out. This was so even in the replacement of the slavery system with the feudal system which represented only the replacement of one kind of private ownership with another. As the use of socialism to defeat capitalism today is a revolution for thoroughly wiping out all systems of private ownership and the old traditional concepts, it surely calls for the waging of an even more protracted and complicated class struggle.

Chairman Mao says, "The Marxist philosophy of dialectical materialism has two outstanding characteristics. One is its class nature: it openly avows that dialectical materialism is in the service of the proletariat. The other is its practicality: it emphasizes the dependence of theory on practice, emphasizes that theory is based on practice and in turn serves practice." We must follow Chairman Mao's teachings, take the stand of the proletariat to study the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, insist on "making the past serve the present," sum up the experiences of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and class struggle as a whole to serve the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

CENTRALIZED LEADERSHIP

Party Committee of a Certain Regiment of the Peking Units Persevere in Implementing Democratic Centralism, Strengthening the Centralized Leadership of the Party and Deepening the Development of the Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 23, 1974)

(Based on an NCNA report, October 22, 1974) In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party committee of a certain regiment of the PLA Peking Units has seriously strengthened centralized leadership of the Party and given an effective boost to the deepening of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. With the atmosphere of studying works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao ever thickening in the whole regiment and revolutionary mass criticism constantly deepened, better achievements have also been registered in military training and various other tasks.

After the start of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party committee of this regiment has seriously studied a series of important directives from Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee on the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and come to understand that the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is a political and ideological struggle through which Marxism triumphs over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure including the ideological sphere. The strengthening of the centralized leadership of the Party is a basic guarantee for victory in the movement. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party committee of the regiment first exercises a good grip on leadership in ideology and political line. Its members hold that in order to strengthen centralized leadership over various fields of endeavor, it is imperative to lay hold of major issues, the line and political and ideological work and correctly orient the ideological line of the "squad members" of the Party committee. For the sake of unifying everyone's thinking along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the regiment Party committee has paid serious attention to the study of works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao and made use of the Marxist stand and viewpoint to distinguish right and wrong on vital questions in the struggle between the two lines, thus enabling the "squad members" to speak a common language and achieve centralization and unification on the basis of the principle of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

In March this year, on the question of how to correctly handle the relationship between the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and military training, the Party committee first organized the Party committee members to re-study the Party's basic line for the whole historical period of socialism and Chairman Mao's teaching, "Grasp revolution and promote production and other work and preparedness against war," and to criticize Lin Piao's criminal acts in standing military affairs against politics and sabotaging army building. This enabled everyone to unify awareness, clearly understand the dialectical unity of relations between the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and military training, and strengthen their consciousness in using the criticism

of Lin Piao and Confucius to lead military training. The "squad members" of the Party committee consulted with one another, made overall arrangements and formulated plans for unfolding military training under the command of the movement to criticise Lin Piao and Confucius. The Party committee members in charge of work at the headquarters and the political department went deep into the midst of the companies and worked in coordination, thus deepening the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and constantly improving results in training.

In the movement, the Party committee members of this regiment continuously strengthened their Party concepts and training in Party spirit and placed the work under their charge under the unified leadership of the Party committee. They handled things impartially and adhered to the stand of Party spirit and Party policy. They courageously assumed responsibilities and worked with boldness. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party committee led everyone to penetratingly criticize the "Doctrine of the Mean" advocated by Lin Piao and Confucius, and adhered to the Marxist philosophy of struggle. The "squad members" of the Party committee strived not to move in a circle around personal gains and losses. They dared to shoulder burdens for the Party cause, and in the course of implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and general and specific policies of the Party, they displayed a clearcut political attitude and a strong sense of revolutionary responsibility.

In July this year, when formulating a plan for the criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line, the Party committee of the regiment intended to select a company to go one step ahead in criticizing the question of "good in four respects as the key link" put forward by Lin Piao so as to feel out some experience for the guiding army unit in making deeper criticism. Some comrades were also of the opinion that this question should be criticized but as regards how it should actually be criticized, they favor the postponement of criticism until the higher level had popularized the experience of other units. Should we wait or blaze a trail? The great majority of comrades held that whether or not we dared to boldly lead the movement and lead the masses to wage struggle against Lin Piao's reactionary thinking and revisionist line was a test for the strength of the centralized leadership of the Party committee. If in the movement, we were hesitant and indecisive and worried about gains and losses, the centralized leadership of the Party would be weakened. After repeated discussions, the regiment Party committee decided to send three comrades including a standing committee member of the Party committee and deputy political commissar Chu Chih-chien head to the 9th company to join the cadres and fighters there in taking Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought as a weapon and making a deep-going dissection and criticism of Lin Piao's criminal acts in doggedly pushing "taking good in four respects as the key link" to sabotage army building. After their experience was popularized in the army unit, a boost was given to the deep-going criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line.

On another occasion, the Party committee standing committee member and deputy regiment commander Chu Hsüeh-ts'ai went to the mountainous area to lead in construction work which had come to its final stage, and the pressure

of transportation work was relatively heavy. At that time, because it rained continuously, the fruits of the people's commune there could not be brought to the market right away. Faced by a threat of loss to the property of the masses, Chu Hsüeh-ts'ai was in a state of great anxiety. He thought: we could never ignore the interests of the masses just because of the heavy pressure of construction work and our fear of inability to accomplish the assignment to solve ourselves of the responsibility. Therefore, he decided to release ten trucks in support of the masses. Meanwhile, at the worksite, he energetically led everyone to work assiduously and skillfully. He was able not only to complete the construction project as scheduled but also to help the masses solve their difficulties. Chu Hsüeh-ts'ai's spirit of daring to shoulder responsibility was cited by the Party committee.

When the Party committee of this regiment was in the course of strengthening the centralized leadership of the Party, the secretary and deputy secretaries gave full play to democracy. They advocated the practice of "letting all people have their say" and opposed the practice of "what I say counts" among the "squad members" of the Party committee and adhered to collective leadership. The regiment Party committee held that whether democratic centralism could be realized held the key to strengthening the centralized leadership of the Party. Setting an example with their own conduct, the secretary and deputy secretaries imposed strict demands on themselves. When discussing problems, they humbly listened to various opinions. Where there were important tasks, they took the initiative in shouldering the heavy burdens. Party committee secretary Sung-p'ing was keen on his work, sincere in his attitude and down-to-earth in his style of work. The "squad members" of the Party committee all held him in great respect. He paid greater attention to bringing into full play the activism of every committee member and the role of the collective leadership of the Party committee. Once the Party committee arrived at a decision, he always took the lead in implementing it.

Early this year, when the Party committee was discussing the appointment of a commander for the 2nd company, Tu Sung-p'ing held that the cadres of this company were relatively new and suggested that a cadre with more experience and of greater seniority be transferred from another unit to take up the post. But the great majority of comrades favored the promotion of the deputy commander of the company as commander. Everyone held that although the deputy company commander was short of experience, he was willing to learn and full of life and vigor, and was capable of maintaining close ties with the masses. As to a relatively low capacity for work, this could be gradually improved in the course of practice. Tu Sung-p'ing respected their view and the Party committee unanimously approved the promotion of the deputy company commander as commander of the 2nd company. Not long after the latter became a company commander, the company encountered a number of problems. Starting from the stand of supporting the decision of the Party committee, Tu Sung-p'ing personally came to stay at a selected spot in this company. On the one hand, he helped the new company commander to seriously sum up experiences and lessons, and, on the other, he warmly encouraged him to be courageous in assuming responsibility and be bold in work. With the patient help of Tu

Sung-p'ing, this new company commander showed quick progress. The various tasks of this company also registered progress. Tu Sung-p'ing's act in carrying out the Party committee's decision in an exemplary way won the great praise of the "squad members" of the Party committee.

Because serious attention is paid to grasping ideology and political line, the relations among the members of the regiment Party committee are more correctly oriented. Consequently, the committee members learn from and help each other and are united as one. The atmosphere is thick with a common effort to make good the centralized leadership of the Party. The Party committee of this regiment is a leading body made up of the old, the middle-aged and the young. In the Party committee, the committee members respect and support each other. Three sources of enthusiasm are twisted into a rope for doing a good job together.

In the spring of this year, the Party committee decided to hold standing committee member and deputy regiment commander Wang Shu-ch'eng and standing committee member and deputy political commissar Ts'ui Fu-pao jointly responsible for the running of an instruction team. Wang Shu-ch'eng is an old comrade who joined the revolution in 1946, while Ts'ui Fu-pao is a newly promoted young cadre. This pair of old and new cadres were well-coordinated in work. Wang Shu-ch'eng constantly solicited the opinions of Ts'ui Fu-pao and exchanged ideas with him. Ts'ui Fu-pao also humbly learned from Wang Shu-ch'eng his good style of going deep into the world of reality and maintaining close ties with the masses. Once, Ts'ui Fu-pao found that some individual comrades did not attend to their training in real earnest and severely criticized them. The comrades criticized took it very hard. After discovering this problem, Wang Shu-ch'eng, on the one hand, properly carried out ideological work for the criticized comrades, and, on the other, clearly explained to Ts'ui Fu-pao the relationship between stern control and patient persuasion. With the warm help of Wang Shu-ch'eng, Ts'ui Fu-pao energetically improved his style of leadership and made very rapid progress.

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

Revolutionary War Is a War of the Masses

by

Sun I (孙·义), National Militia Combat Hero and Political Instructor of the Military Company of the Liangshuich'üan Brigade, Hsingch'eng Hsien, Liaoning Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 18, 1974)

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "The revolutionary war is a war of the masses; it can be waged only by mobilizing the masses and relying on them." The victory of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign has eloquently attested to this great truth. But starting from his reactionary class stand, the renegade and traitor Lin Piao vigorously negated the revolutionary role of the masses of the people and frenziedly opposed Chairman Mao's thought on the people's war. He absurdly claimed that the Liaohsi area had "a weak mass foundation" in the area of Liaohsi, and that "conditions are not ripe" for going south to the Peiping-Liaoning line for battle. He also used this as ground to refuse carrying out Chairman Mao's concept of operations for the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign.

Was the "foundation of the masses weak" in the area of Liaohsi? No. This was Lin Piao's shameless slander against us. Take our Liangshuich'üan village for instance. Back in 1948 or earlier, under the leadership of the Party, a peasants association and a militia team had been formed for waging struggle against the landlords in the distribution of land and a tenacious struggle against the enemy. The head of the village Comrade Ch'en Ching-lin was captured while in the act of carrying out a mission. To keep the secrets of the Party and the army unit, he refused to be coerced or bribed by the enemy, showed no fear for torture, refused to be cowed by might and died a heroic death. After Comrade Ch'en Ching-lin sacrificed himself, we were not browbeaten by the reactionary arrogance of the enemy but, on the contrary, we hated the Kuomintang reactionary group all the more and energetically waged an armed struggle. The militiamen constantly went to the enemy-occupied area to destroy the railway tracks, cut telephone wires, lay land mines, and ambush and attack the enemies everywhere. We had captured the sentry guards of the enemy in the hsien city, and overrun the enemy stronghold on the Lienhua Mountains, and beat the enemy into a tailspin. In the struggle, the contingent of militiamen continuously grew in strength, and rapidly rose from 100-odd persons to over 300. Some 40 militiamen had also joined the PLA. After my only son Pao Lin lost his life while fighting with the army, I again sent my 16-year-old daughter to join the army. In order to wipe out the Kuomintang reactionaries and liberate the whole of China, the broad masses of people were willing to sacrifice everything. Be it a liberated area or an enemy-occupied area, the broad masses of people in the whole area of Liaohsi were never so awakened before, and their revolutionary awareness was greatly raised. They continuously organized themselves to wage struggle against the Kuomintang reactionaries.

The facts show that at the time of going south to fight along the Peiping-Liaoning line, there was fundamentally not the question of "immaturity of mass conditions." On the very contrary, the broad masses had already a high level of political consciousness, thus preparing the necessary conditions and laying down a firm foundation for the victory of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign.

The revolutionary role played by the masses of the people in the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign could also be negated by nobody. After the start of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, the broad masses of the people in the Liaohsi area plunged even more vigorously into the battle for supporting the front. Take our village for instance.

A stretcher team and a grain-transportation team made up of militiamen rushed to the front. The women husked rice, ground flour and rushed out army shoes. The juvenile corps stood guard and went on patrol duties to keep watch over the enemy. The whole village became a "red supply base" in support of the front. To coordinate the PLA effort in destroying Chiang's bandit troops, we militiamen fought in the vicinity of Liangshui-ch'üan over 70 battles at different times and dealt heavy blows to the Kuomintang reactionaries. In the autumn of 1948, the militia team was instructed by the higher level to cut up the Chinchow-Shanhaikuan line. That night, we marched 90 li, raided the Wanghai Station, fell a large number of telephone poles, turned the rails upside down and reduced the sleepers to heaps of ashes in a bonfire. In this way, the enemies of Chienwei, Paimiao-tzu, Suichung and other stations were successively "taken by the throat" and "amputated in the leg" by us and were rapidly wiped out by our main-force units. The enemy highways also had a ditch dug every three paces and a pit sunk every five paces, and they were impassable to both horse-drawn carts and automobiles. With the Chinchow-Shanhaikuan line so paralyzed, the enemies within the city of Chinchow became "the turtles inside a jar." Our militiamen had thus contributed our strength toward the battle for the liberation of Chinchow in coordination with the main-force units.

History is the best witness. The Liaohsi area had long been equipped with a fairly strong mass foundation. The masses of people were not merely supporters of the revolutionary war but also the mainstay of the revolutionary war. Organized and armed, the masses had become a vast sea that would drown the enemy, and no seemingly powerful enemy could avoid the end of total destruction.

As determined by his idealist world outlook, Lin Piao failed to see the might of the masses of the people. As early as the period of Chingkangshan, he had no faith in the revolutionary forces of the workers and peasants and expressed doubt over "how long the red banner can carry on the fight after all." During the period of the War of Resistance against Japanese Aggression, he slandered the masses as knowing nothing but to say, "Congratulations and may you be prosperous" and mindful only of their "wives and children." During the period of War of Liberation, he again slandered the people of the Northeast as backward. Confucius advertised "the wise of

the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class," and Lin Piao cursed the masses of the people. As a result, both have been swept onto the garbage heap of history. This is the inevitable end for all reactionaries at enmity with the people.

* * *

EXPORT COMMODITIES FAIR

Foreign Visitors Comment on China's Export Commodities Fair

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 19, 1974)

"i have attended the last five kwangchow fairs, and every time i have found the market in china brisk and retail prices of commodities always stable," stated andre croquet, acting manager of the sodexim corporation of belgium and one of a number of businessmen interviewed by hsinhua.

before attending the most recent fair which has just closed, andre croquet had visited some western countries where, he said, he found the economic situation going from bad to worse, with serious inflation and an ever increasing number of enterprises closing down.

another merchant from west europe said that inflation was called a "monster" in the part of the world he came from. a pound of meat might cost the equivalent of a u.s. dollar today, but it might be a dollar and a half next week. "but china is free from inflation," he said. this was an important safeguard for the people's livelihood.

in old china, currency depreciation and rising prices were such, under the reactionary rule of the kuomintang, that the price level was 140,000 million times higher in may 1949 than in july 1937. in 1937, one could buy two oxen with one hundred dollars (kuomintang currency). by 1949, 100 dollars could hardly buy a piece of toilet paper.

under the leadership of chairman mao and the communist party, new china has in the main maintained stable prices for all necessities of daily life. rent, electricity and water charges and fares have not risen. the prices of a number of manufactured articles in daily use have been lowered. there have been successive price cuts for medicines; on the average, current prices of pills and other medicaments are 80 per cent lower than in 1950.

this is a sharp contrast to the chaos before liberation when soaring prices made life impossible for the people. the inflation and increasing unemployment in the capitalist world today remind the older generation in china of those miserable pre-liberation days.

several japanese businessmen said that high-priced commodities were not in demand in the capitalist world. mostly they sold low and medium-priced commodites.

for this reason, the current fair witnessed lively buying of sundry, low and medium-priced goods in daily use, and also ceramics and knitwear, by american, west european and japanese importers. this facet of trade at the fair reflected the decline in people's purchasing power in the capitalist world.

businessmen from the u.s., western europe and japan invariably described the economic situation in the capitalist world as bad. many of them cited not only inflation but increasing unemployment and falling purchasing power to show the worsening recession in the major capitalist countries.

visitors to the fair from trading circles of the third world countries expressed indignation at the efforts by the united states and other major capitalist countries to pass their own economic crises on to others and to dump stocks of industrial raw materials on the world market. this had caused a drastic drop in the price of copper, lead, zinc and other industrial raw materials, and a great piling up of products and great losses to the producers of these raw materials. southeast asian countries were finding it difficult to export their timber because of the economic crises and declining production in the major buying countries -- the united states, western europe, japan and other capitalist countries.

despite the recent 60 per cent drop in the price of timber, southeast asian producers were still finding it hard to sell their timber. in addition, following the large scale recession in the motor industry in the major capitalist countries, the price of rubber had dropped from 2.8 dollars (singapore and malaysian currency) per kilogramme early this year to the current level of 1.3 dollars per kilogramme.

IRON AND STEEL

Shanghai Produces Cold Rolled High-Speed Strip Steel

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 18, 1974)

the shanghai no. 5 steel plant has started serial production of cold rolled high-speed strip steel. workers, cadres and technicians of the plant designed and built the rolling equipment by themselves.

this particular kind of strip steel makes high-speed saw blades. as it was not produced in china before, workers had to hot roll round bars of high-speed steel into slabs and then produce the saw blades by heat treatment. the process affected the durability of the product and limited the output.

during the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work, the shanghai no. 5 steel plant decided to trial manufacture cold rolled high-speed strip steel at the suggestion of workers of the shanghai saw blade plant. the steel workers regarded this as a task in carrying out the principle of independence and self-reliance.

workers of the cold rolling shop, who were assigned the job, found it necessary to make an assembly of hot rolling mills for a quick continuous process of turning high-speed steel billets into slabs which would then be cold rolled into strips. working day and night by self-devised methods, they completed the assembly and put it on a trial run in four and a half month last year with assistance from the saw blade plant and other factories.

the current year has seen a new rise in the workers' socialist enthusiasm in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. they have improved quality and increased output every month. the 1974 quota for cold rolled high-speed strip steel has been fulfilled three months ahead of schedule.

TACHAI

Tachai Brigade Enriches Cultural Life

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Nov. 19, 1974)

the broadening and deepening movement to criticize lin piao and confucius is playing an effective role in destroying the old and fostering the new in the ideological and cultural spheres in china's countryside. a typical example is the tachai production brigade, national agricultural pace-setter, in hsiyang county, shansi province.

the meeting room of the brigade features two wall newspapers under the headings, "our studies and creative writings" and "battlefield for mass criticism." they carry essays and verses written by young people exposing and refuting the fallacies of lin piao and confucius.

when the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius began early this year, the brigade's communist youth league branch committee called on the young people to battle with hoe in one hand and pen in the other so that socialist ideas would occupy the ideological and cultural positions in the countryside. the youths set up a writing group for the purpose.

chia hsin-wen, a new member of the communist party, works in the orchard in day time and leads young people in studying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and in writing prose and poetry in the evenings. in critical essays, poems and quick-rhythm verses, they popularize knowledge about the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools in chinese history. this arouses much interest among the commune members.

during a work break in the fields, chia ai-kuo and chia ming-so, two primary school pupils working as librarians in their spare time, took some books out of a box and shouted, "let's do some reading while taking a rest." a young peasant picked up a copy and read it aloud under a tree, and some older people sat around him listening. digesting the marxist viewpoint explained in the book, they criticized lin piao's reactionary nonsense.

in an intense fight against drought last spring, the commune members read poems or their own verses in the fields to enhance their militancy. that was the time when the two little librarians first sent books to the fields. they said, "the party branch committee always reminds people not to forget their studies, no matter how busy they are. we should not wait for them to come, but bring the books to them."

some primary school pupils often show lantern slide pictures and explain them to old and young in the neighbourhood. the pictures convey the party central committee's instructions on criticizing lin piao and confucius and expose the crimes of the two. some are about exemplary people in the brigade and their good deeds. the lantern slide show is warmly appreciated by all.

the pupils are little red guards from a propaganda group organized by school teachers and pupils of the brigade to help old folk who seldom leave home and small children. with the teachers' assistance, the little red guards have drawn scores of pictures after class to criticize lin piao and confucius.

sometimes the old folk hold discussions to criticize lin piao and confucius right after seeing the lantern slide pictures. sung mien-ni, a poor peasant in her eighties, said, "the little red guards educated by chairman mao are fine. with their help, we learn about state affairs without stepping out of our doors." the little red guards also receive much education from these discussions.

one autumn evening a soiree was going on in the brigade's auditorium. some 20 little red guards mounted the stage with musical instruments. they played "a new song of tachai" and three other pieces, drawing waves of applause.

the orchestra consists of more than 30 little red guards. their average age is 13 and the youngest is eight. the orchestra has been founded in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. after its formation, it invited kuo feng-lien, secretary of the party branch committee of the tachai brigade, to give a talk on the history of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines in tachai. the young amateur musicians studied chairman mao's teaching, "literature and art should serve the workers, peasants and soldiers, serve proletarian politics and socialism," and were determined to use musical art as a weapon to criticize lin piao and confucius.

it was no easy job for them to learn to play the violin, the chinese fiddle or the moon-shaped guitar. when the party branch committee saw that some of them lacked confidence, it sponsored discussions to criticize lin piao's nonsensical "theory of genius" and confucius' fallacious statement that "the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid." the boys and girls expressed their resolve in these lines:

"little red guards aspire to do great things,

"and they must try hard at the beginnings,

"for the sake of the revolution

"they will learn to strike up the strings."

they studied and practised hard after class and acquired a preliminary knowledge of the musical instruments in a short time. two girls, chao su-ping and chao hua-hsiao, were assigned to play a violin accompaniment to the programme, "let's talk about the past and the present under a willow tree." keeping in mind the misery of the poor and lower-middle peasants of tachai in the old society, they practised with a profound class feeling and soon learnt to play the melodies.

members of the orchestra are true to tachai's revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. they have made a number of musical instruments from local materials by themselves.

WINTER WHEAT

Winter Wheat Sowing Finished in Northern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1974)

winter wheat sowing has been finished well in good time in the 11 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions in the northern parts of china. in the south the work is proceeding full steam ahead.

the speed and quality of the work shows that the rural cadres and commune members have drawn great inspiration from the sustained and deepening movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and are determined to achieve another good summer harvest in 1975 to follow on the consecutive good harvests already achieved over many years.

in northern china, where 60 per cent of the country's winter wheat is grown, the work started early and by the end of october was finished everywhere. the sown acreage was 400,000 hectares more than last year and the amount of manure employed and the acreage deep-ploughed all exceeded anything seen in previous years. in honan province, the acreage of winter wheat reached 4 million hectares and every hectare on the average was given anything from 45 to 52.5 tons of base manure. in hopei province, which has achieved good

harvests for a number of years running, 60 per cent of the wheat fields were deep-ploughed before the sowing season and 95 per cent were fed with base manure. the amount of manure applied was also bigger than last year's.

the main new feature of winter sowing in the south is the expansion of the acreage of wheat and rape, which means that more areas have adopted the two or three crop system.

steps have been or are being taken in many places to reach a new level in output by next year's summer harvest. development projects have been launched and scientific farming spread wide. cadres are working in grassroots units together with local peasants to provide models of high-yielding fields and to accumulate experience for spreading scientific farming still more widely. hopei province reports no less than 800,000 hectares of high yielding wheat fields in the five regions of shihchiachuang, hengshui, hantan, changchou and tangshan alone. in some of the provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions of southern china, model plots for growing rape and green manure crops have been added to the model high-yielding wheat fields and experimental plots, with the aim of achieving all-round good harvests next year.

SPORTS

Sports for Mass Participation in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 19, 1974)

every morning, parks and sidewalks in shanghai are crowded with people doing physical training, including roadwork, physical exercises and traditional chinese solo boxing.

in downtown nanking road and other shopping centres, shop assistants turn out en masse to do callisthenics before the day's brisk business begins.

the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius have stimulated the sports for mass participation movement in shanghai. chairman mao's directive "promote physical culture and sports and build up the people's health" now strikes a deeper chord in the hearts of the people.

shanghai sports organizers and sportsmen go to factories, suburban villages, army barracks and schools regularly to give exhibitions and technical guidance to help promote sports among the masses. more than 7,000 people were entered in the 20 competitive events and three exhibition events at the fifth citywide sports meet held this autumn. half of them were women.

participating in the women's relay race held on the "march 8th" international women's day were over 26,000 workers, commune members, fighters of the people's liberation army, militiawomen, students and housewives. a track and field meet was held in honour of the "may 4th" youth day.

workers of the shanghai no. 2 metallurgical machine repair plant were unanimous that "without a strong physique, one cannot shoulder the heavy load of socialist revolution and construction exclamation" spare time sports groups are set up in all workshops and inter-workshop matches are held regularly in the plant. nine out of ten workers take part in either mass callisthenics, track and field and swimming events or play basketball, volleyball, football, table tennis, badminton, or chess. a mass sports movement is developing well in the plant. it has helped the workers gain physical fitness and the plant's output from january to september this year increased 8.7 per cent over the same period of last year.

some 130 veteran workers of the hull workshop at the chiangnan shipyards have persevered in getting up earlier every day to practise the traditional chinese solo boxing for two years running. chien chun-tao who used to be troubled by a chronic ailment, has recovered his health thanks to the therapeutic boxing. he did not miss a single shift last year and fulfilled his production quota with flying colours.

mass sports activities are developing on the outskirts of shanghai, too. many production brigades make good use of natural facilities to promote swimming and other events. their programme includes running, weight-lifting, high jump and broad jump, tug of war and swimming in full kit for militiamen. they also make simple sports equipment themselves.

all the young women of the haihsing fishing brigade have learned to swim and now join other fishermen in expeditions to the sea. they have proved themselves equal to the task.

many fine sportsmen have come forward in the mass sports movement. wang wen-chuan, a 17-year-old archery champion, is one of them. with 342 points, she broke the world record in the women's 30 metres single-round event, and improved seven national records as well at

a national archery competition this year. wang wen-chuan is a student at the hsinpin middle school in shanghai. she began to practise archery only a year or so ago. she has made rapid progress because she learned from others modestly and trained hard.

one hundred and fortyeight competiters and 56 teams shared in improving 130 national and municipal records in athletics, swimming, shooting, weight-lifting and archery at the fifth shanghai sports meet. a girl swimmer sun wei-hua improved two junior national records. in the 100 metres backstroke she clocked 76.3 seconds to draw near the senior record. this surpassed the pre-liberation national record by 21.1 seconds.

the sedentary game of weichi or "go" chess was included as an exhibition event in the sports meet. chien yu-ping, a 7-year-old player, drew the attention of the spectators and kibitzers when he took on liu tung-ming, the second place winner in last year's citywide junior competition. the match ended in a draw after three hours of keen competition. chien yu-ping is a first-grade pupil at the tienping road primary school in shanghai. he began to play "go" chess when he was only four years old. he has made rapid progress since last year when he joined the shanghai sparetime chess training class and got help from some of china's foremost players such as chen tsu-teh.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Delegation of Algerian Ministry of Agriculture and Agrarian Reform Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1974)

chao fa-sheng, chinese vice-minister of commerce, yesterday evening met with and hosted a banquet in honour of the delegation of the ministry of agriculture and agrarian reform from the democratic and people's republic of algeria led by hadj mokhtar louhibi, president director-general of the algerian interprofessional office of cereals.

present on the occasion were ahmed dekhili, charge d'affaires ad interim of the algerian embassy in peking, and leading members of chinese departments concerned lin po-ching, hsu pei-hou and chang shu-wen. hosts and guests had a warm and friendly conversation at the banquet.

the delegation arrived here on november 16 at the invitation of the chinese ministry of commerce.

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Austrian Ambassador to China Leaves for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1974)

austrian ambassador to china franz helmut leitner left here for home today at the end of his term of office.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Weight-Lifting Team Concludes Visit to Britain

(NCNA-English London, Nov. 19, 1974)

the chinese weight-lifting team, with lin hou-ju as its leader and huang chiang-huei as deputy leader, left here for home by air this morning after a 12-day friendly visit to britain.

during their stay in britain, the chinese team held friendly matches with the british weight-lifting team in bath. the welsh team in cardiff and the scottish team in glasgow. chinese middle heavyweight lifter chien yu-kai broke his own national record on clean and jerk by lifting 183.5 kilos during the competition in glasgow on november 17. a british weight-lifter also broke a british national record and three members of the scottish team broke three scottish records. the sportsmanship and skill of the sportsmen of the two countries were greatly appreciated by spectators.

the chinese team also visited some cities and towns in england, wales and scotland. they were given friendly receptions by the british people and government officials.

chinese ambassador to britain sung chih-kuang gave a reception yesterday evening for the visit of the chinese weight-lifting team to britain. among the 100 guests were oscar state, general secretary of the international weight-lifting federation, h.w. hartnall, president of the british amateur weight lifting association, and government officials as well as friends from sport circles.

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibition Closes in Toronto

(NCNA-English Toronto, Nov. 17, 1974)

the exhibition of archaeological finds of the people's republic of china closed at the royal ontario museum here yesterday evening.

wang chu-liang, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in canada, gave a reception here on november 15 for the conclusion of the exhibition. among the more than 200 guests were pauline mcgibbon,

lieutenant governor-general of ontario province; d'i fortier, assistant under-secretary of state of the department for external affairs and representative of the secretary of state for external affairs; hugh a. bishop, mayor of gravenhurst, native place of the late doctor norman bethune; kenneth r. thomson, leading member of the chinese exhibition council; james endicott, canadian friendly personage; william small, chairman of the canadian-china society (in toronto); as well as responsible members of the royal ontario museum, prominent figures of various circles in canada and representatives of overseas chinese in toronto.

the exhibition was opened on august 8. during the past three months and more, about 435,000 people from various parts of canada as well as from the united states and other countries had come to see the exhibition.

the exhibition was warmly received by the visitors and the canadian press. many visitors highly praised the exhibition for its contributions to promoting the friendship and understanding between the canadian and chinese peoples. a number of canadian newspapers pointed out that the exhibition reflects chairman mao's policy of "making the past serve the present" and is an outcome of china's great proletarian cultural revolution.

Canadian Guests Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1974)

leading member of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs hsieh li met and feted premier of british columbia of canada david barrett and his wife here today.

canadian ambassador to china c. john small and his wife attended the banquet.

also present were vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade li chuan, and leading members of organizations concerned wu fan-wu and sun so-chang.

the canadian guests arrived in peking yesterday on a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs.

CHINA AND COLOMBIA

Chinese Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets Colombian Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1974)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua met and had a friendly talk with colombian guests here this afternoon. they are former president misael pastrana borrero and his wife, former minister of finance luis fernando echaverria and his wife, and former chief of the administrative department of civil aviation jorge barco and his wife.

among those present on the occasion were chou chiu-yeh, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, and chen teh-ho, deputy director of the department of american and oceanian affairs of the ministry of foreign affairs.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Former President of Colombia Pastrana and Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, this morning met and had a friendly conversation with misael pastrana borrero, former president of colombia, and his wife.

present on the occasion were members of mr. pastrana's entourage: former minister of finance luis fernando echavarria, and former chief of the administrative department of civil aviation jorge barco and his wife.

present were chou chiu-yeh, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, and leading members of chinese departments concerned chen teh-ho, ma chia-chun, chang pao-sheng and chien chang-kuei.

CHINA AND CONGO

Chinese Journalist Delegation Arrives in Brazzaville

(NCNA-English Brazzaville, Nov. 18, 1974)

the chinese journalist delegation led by miao hai-ling, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, arrived here this morning to pay a friendly visit to the People's Republic of Congo.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by edjaka-demontes dominique, director, and koumba-boucka alphonse, attache, of the cabinet of the information ministry, francois itoua, director of the congolese broadcasting and television service, malonga nkounkou christ, chief editor and director of the editing board of the congolese information service, konda-mambou andre, chief editor of "voix de la class ouvriere", other congolese journalists and friends.

feng yueh, chinese charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here was also present.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Gymnastic Team Leaves Paris for Home

(NCNA-English Paris, Nov. 18, 1974)

the chinese gymnastic team, led by ma hsiao-yuan, left here for home today after a ten day friendship visit to france.

the 21-member team came here on november 8 after its visit to switzerland. from november 8 to 13, the team toured vernon, clermont-ferrand and nantes, giving an exhibition in each city to a total of 13,000 appreciative spectators.

the chinese team had a friendly match with the french gymnastic team here on the evening of november 15.

despite drizzling rain, the stadium with over 5,000 seats was packed with spectators, the overflow audience sitting in the aisles or standing at entrances to see the match. french secretary of state for junior and sports pierre mazeaud, secretary general of the french olympic committee robert pringarbe and chinese ambassador to france tseng tao also saw the match.

in a speech before the match, president of the french gymnastic association maurice burette warmly welcomed the chinese team.

the performances of the chinese men and women gymnasts, especially on the rings, balance beam and their free exercise performances, excited the interest of the french audiences.

the excellence of the performances by the sportsmen of both countries won enthusiastic applause. french papers published editorials and articles in praise of the gymnastic level of the chinese sportsmen.

chinese ambassador to france tseng tao held a reception on november 16 for the team's visit here.

charles flammarion, president of the paris regional committee of the french gymnastic association, and yu meng-hsin, cultural counsellor of the chinese ambassy, were at the airport to see the chinese team off.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chang Hsiang-shan Meets Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1974)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, met here this morning with a friendship delegation of the headquarters of the japanese tribal liberation league. they had a friendly and cordial talk.

leader of the delegation is setsukazu senkai, its deputy leaders are yutaka haoto, mutsuo yamaura and shigeru ueno and its secretary-general is akio komai.

attending the meeting were yueh tai-heng and li fu-teh.

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Han Nien-lung Returns from Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1974)

chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung returned here by air this evening after a friendly visit to japan.

he was greeted at the airport by chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs, chung hsi-tung, wang hai-jung and ho ying, vice-ministers of foreign affairs, yu mei, vice-minister of communications, chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, and leading members of departments

concerned of the ministry of foreign affairs yang chi-liang, chang shih-chieh, tang wen-sheng, chang chan-wu, liu teh-pei, sui chin, cheng jui-sheng, chang han-chih, shen wei-liang and chu chuan-hsien.

japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa was also present.

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Leaves Tokyo for Home

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 19, 1974)

chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs han nien-lung and his entourage left here for home today after signing the china-japan maritime transport agreement and concluding a friendly visit to japan.

they were seen off at the airport by masuo takashima, director-general, and yosuke nakae, deputy director, of the asian affairs bureau of the japanese foreign ministry, and yoshimi furui, masao shimizu and other japanese friends.

chinese ambassador chen chu and other diplomats of the chinese embassy here were also present at the airport.

during his stay in japan, han nien-lung called on japanese prime minister kakuei tanaka, finance minister masayoshi ohira, foreign minister toshio kimura, transport minister akira eto, liberal democratic party secretary-general susumu nikaido respectively. he also met many japanese friends.

fumihiko togo, vice-minister of the japanese foreign ministry, gave a reception on november 14 in honour of han nien-lung and his entourage to warmly greet the signing of the japan-china maritime transport agreement.

ambassador chen chu gave a banquet on november 15 for the visit of han nien-lung and his entourage. both the hosts and guests proposed toasts to the new development of the relations of good neighbourhood between china and japan. they pledged to make joint efforts to promote the signing of a peace and friendship treaty between the two countries.

Delegation of Japanese Association for Promotion of International Trade Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1974)

a delegation of the japanese association for the promotion of international trade led by aiichiro fujiyama arrived here by air today to preside over the opening ceremony of the forthcoming japanese agriculture, forestry and aquatic production technology exhibition and pay a friendly visit to china.

teiji hagiwara, head of the exhibition group, arrived here by the same plane.

greeting the japanese guests at the airport were liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association; hsiao fang-chou and wang wen-lin, vice-chairmen of the china council for the promotion of international trade; and leading members of other organizations concerned, including sun ping-hua, ching pu-chun, chao kuang-li and ma ling.

present were also kensuke yanagiya, minister of the japanese embassy in china, and liaison officials in peking of various japanese trade organizations including hiroaki kitamura, kimiaki taira and shigeki osedo.

on hand was deputy leader of the delegation and vice-president of the japanese association for the promotion of international trade kazutsura kawase who arrived here earlier.

chairman of the host council wang yao-ting met and feted all members of the delegation this evening. liao cheng-chih was present on the occasion.

CHINA AND KENYA

Kenyan Badminton Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 19, 1974)

the kenyan badminton delegation led by rao, president of the kenyan badminton association, with kasyoka, president of the kenyan olympic committee, as the team leader wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by train today.

the delegation was seen off at the railway station by liang li-chen, a leading member of the

kwangtung provincial branch of the all-china sports federation, and badminton coaches and players of kwangtung province.

while visiting in peking, shanghai and kwangchow, the kenyan team played friendly matches with chinese badminton players.

CHINA AND KOREA

Chi Teng-kuei Meets Korean Friendly Visiting Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1974)

chi teng-kuei, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with all members of the friendly visiting group from the democratic people's republic of korea. leader of the group is do dai hyun, director of the bureau of management under the committee of service for the people, and deputy leaders are pak jae chul, a division chief of the south hwanghae provincial administrative committee, and pak ri sun, a division chief of the south pyongan provincial administrative committee.

charge d'affaires ad interim li jae pil and first secretary sin gi do of the korean embassy here were present on the occasion.

also present were leading members of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau and other departments concerned and staff members, including yang kung-su and kung hsiao.

Korean Friendly Visiting Group Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1974)

the friendly visiting group from the democratic people's republic of korea left here for home by air today.

leader of the group is do dai hyun, director of the bureau of management under the committee of service for the people, and deputy leaders are pak jae chul, a division chief of the south hwanghae provincial

administrative committee, and pak ri sun, a division chief of the south pyongan provincial administrative committee.

seeing the group off at the airport were kung hsiao, shih huang and liu ju-kun, leading members of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau and other organizations concerned.

present was also sin gi do, first secretary of the korean embassy here.

CHINA AND LAOS

Lao Patriotic Front Friendship Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1974)

a friendship delegation of the lao patriotic front led by chanmi duongboupti, member of the l.p.f. central committee and chairman of the propaganda and training commission of the central committee, arrived here by air this evening for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

greeting the delegation at the airport were president chai tse-min and vice-president yang chi of the host association, and leading members of departments concerned tien shu-chien, liang feng, kan mai and kuo tung-chun.

an official of the lao embassy here was also present.

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Calls on Malagasy Ministers

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1974)

the chinese government trade delegation yesterday called on respectively albert-marie ramaroson, malagasy minister of economy and finance; joel rakotomalala, acting minister of foreign affairs and minister of information; albert zafy, minister of social affairs; and richard ratsimandrava, minister of the interior; according to a report from tananarive, capital of madagascar.

the four ministers had a friendly talk with chen chieh, head of the chinese delegation.

tien chih-tung, chinese ambassador to the malagasy republic, was also present.

minister ramaroson gave a banquet yesterday evening in honour of the chinese delegation. malagasy artistes performed songs and dances for the chinese guests on the occasion.

minister rakotomalala and the chinese ambassador were also present at the banquet.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese Badminton Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Mexico

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Nov. 17, 1974)

the chinese badminton team with chen yu-niang as head and peng chi-lung as deputy head left here for home by plane today after a friendly visit to mexico.

during its 12-day stay in the country, the chinese team had friendly and exhibition matches with mexican badminton teams in toluca and puebla. the players of the two countries learnt from each other and enhanced their friendship through competitions and friendly contacts.

president of the mexican sports confederation garcia cervantes had given a banquet in honour of the chinese team during its visit.

chinese ambassador to mexico yao kuang had also given a reception for the visit of the chinese team.

during their stay the chinese players had also visited some historic sites in mexico.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Pakistan Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, met this morning with all members of the pakistan friendship delegation led by khan abdul quiyum khan, federal minister for interior, state and frontier region. they had photographs taken together.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping then had a cordial and friendly conversation with minister khan abdul quiyum khan and other pakistan friends, including pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie, and members of the delegation munir hussain, s.m. niazi, enver jamal, azam qureshi, mohammad masoud, riaz mohammad khan and kamran zafar.

present were director-general ma jen-hui and deputy director-general shen tu of the general administration of civil aviation of china, and leading members of departments concerned chang han-chih and liu ming.

Pakistan Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1974)

the pakistan friendship delegation led by federal minister for interior, state and frontier region khan abdul quiyum khan left here by air this afternoon for other parts of china.

the delegation arrived in peking on november 14 to take part in the inauguration celebrations of chinese air service to pakistan and pay a friendly visit to china.

during their stay in peking, the guests visited the ever-green people's commune and the peking art handicrafts workshop and were warmly welcomed by the people. they also toured the summer palace, the great wall and ting ling, one of the ming tombs, and other places of historical interest.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Visiting Group of Democratic Popular Front for Liberation of Palestine Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1974)

chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of a visiting group of the democratic popular front for the liberation of palestine led by abo al-abed, member of the political bureau of the front. they had a cordial and friendly talk.

present at the banquet were o. mokhtar, assistant to the head of the mission of the palestine liberation organization in peking; and leading members of chinese organizations concerned, including yang chi, chou chueh and kan mai.

the visiting group arrived in peking on november 17 at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Football Delegation Arrives in Manila

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1974)

a chinese football delegation arrived in manila on november 17 for a friendly visit to the republic of the philippines, philippine papers report.

the chinese delegation is led by hsu chen-yu, with nien wei-szu and wang fu-sheng as deputy leaders.

the delegation was met at the manila international airport by one thousand local citizens, including the vice-chairman and general secretary of the philippine football association.

the same afternoon, the chinese guests were entertained at a dinner given by the association for philippine-china understanding.

CHINA AND RWANDA

Chinese Football Team Plays First Friendly Match in Rwanda

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1974)

the visiting chinese youth football team played its first friendly match with the rwandan national football team in kigali yesterday afternoon, according to a kigali report.

habyalimana juvenal, president of the republic of rwanda, watched the play in the company of charge d'affaires ad interim li fang-ping of the chinese embassy here. after the match, president habyalimana left the stand to shake hands with the players of both teams.

also watching the match were 15 members of the national committee for peace and unity, the president of the supreme court, ministers and other high-ranking officials and officers.

yesterday evening, youth minister twagafilita pierre celestin gave a cocktail party for the chinese youth football team, which arrived in kigali, capital of rwanda, on november 14.

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese Football Delegation Concludes Thailand Tour

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1974)

the chinese football delegation left thailand yesterday for a friendly visit to the philippines, according to bangkok reports.

during its thailand tour beginning november 5, the chinese delegation received warm welcome from thai people and sports organizations.

the delegation was entertained at dinners given by dawee chullasapya, president of the olympic committee of thailand, chumpol lohachala, president of the badminton association of thailand, and anu romayanond, president of the football association of thailand. dawee chullasapya expressed the conviction that the sports exchange would enhance friendship between the peoples of the two countries.

Chinese Representative Speaks on Palestine Question at UN Plenary Meeting

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 18, 1974)

intensified superpower contention in the middle east and their crimes of abetting israeli zionist aggression were strongly condemned by huang hua, chinese representative to the united nations, at today's general assembly plenary meeting on the palestine question. he expressed support to the just struggle of the palestinian and arab people.

huang hua first of all warmly welcomed the delegation of the palestine liberation organization which attended the meeting.

huang hua pointed out: the middle east embracing palestine has long been an important scene of rivalry among the imperialist powers for hegemony. as early as world war 1, the imperialist powers began to foster zionism. in 1948, the imperialists artificially created the state of israel. thereafter, the israeli zionists supported and abetted by imperialism have incessantly committed aggression and expansion against palestine and the arab countries and launched several large-scale wars of aggression within the short space of two decades and more. they evicted over a million palestinian people who had lived in their homeland for generations. furthermore, they invaded and occupied large tracts of arab territories, inflicting untold sufferings on the countries and peoples concerned.

he continued: after world war ii, the united states replaced the influence of the old-line imperialists in the middle east. later, socialist soviet union degenerated into social-imperialism. in order to contend for world hegemony, these two superpowers have been stepping up their rivalry for spheres of influence in the middle east, which is strategically important and rich in oil resources. one of the superpowers has long used israel as its tool for expansion in the middle east. openly declaring that it is "committed" to israel, it is sending an enormous and unceasing supply of sophisticated weapons and economic assistance in brazen support of israel's aggression and expansion. the other superpower, under the slogan of supporting the arab countries and palestinian people, is actually employing reactionary dual tactics. taking advantage of others' difficulties, it racks its brains to infiltrate into this region. through the sale of munitions, it tries to control the source of their supply of arms in addition to the extortion of privileges and fabulous profits -- while at the same time it uses the suspension of arms supply as political blackmail and even resorts to intervention and subversion to force the recipient countries to submit to its policy.

in the 1967 war, its acts of betrayal brought setbacks to certain arab countries. in october 1973 when the fight against israeli aggression had just started, it resorted to the same old trick to obstruct and sabotage the war of resistance against aggression of the arab countries and palestinian people at a critical juncture of the war. on the other hand, it continued to provide israel with manpower and potential soldiers to bolster up the israeli zionists. over a long period, in tune with the other superpower, it has described the palestine question as a so-called "problem of refugees" and vilified the persistent armed struggle of the palestinian people as "riots", in an attempt to wipe out the palestine liberation cause altogether, -- all this is well-known fact. recently, with the changes in the situation, it has altered its tactics to make itself appear as a most loyal supporter of the palestine cause. however, despite its changes this superpower has never departed from its ultimate aim, that is, to maintain a "no war, no peace" situation in the middle east for contention with the other superpower and expansion of its spheres of influence.

he stressed: "the essence of the middle east and palestine questions lies in the israeli zionist aggression and the contention between the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, for hegemony in the middle east versus the struggle of the palestinian and other arab peoples against aggression and hegemonism."

huang hua praised the palestinian and the arab peoples for their heroic and dauntless struggles. particularly in the october war of 1973, the palestinian people, together with the egyptian, syrian and other arab peoples brought about an excellent situation through their fighting.

huang hua pointed out, "over the years the united nations under the manipulation of the superpowers adopted a most unjust attitude on the palestine question."

he went on: "the chinese government and people have always stood on the side of the palestinian and other arab peoples who have been subjected to oppression and aggression and firmly support their just struggle. we have never been opposed to the jewish people. however, we are resolutely opposed to the zionist policies of expansion and aggression. ever since the founding of the people's republic of china we have refused to have any contact with the israeli zionists who persist in aggression. we are resolutely against the two superpowers' contention in the middle east and against their support and abetment to the israeli zionists. we maintain that the united nations must rectify its past unjust attitude on the palestine question and adopt a just resolution on this question to recognize the palestinian people's national rights and support their restoration. in our view,

the struggle for the restoration of the palestinian national rights and the struggle for the recovery of lost arab territories form an integral whole. in the interest of a real settlement of the palestine question, the israeli zionist aggressors must withdraw from all the occupied arab territories, the palestinian people must regain all their national rights and, moreover, it is necessary to maintain high vigilance and firmly oppose all superpower schemes of aggression, subversion, control and interference against palestine and the arab countries and peoples."

before the close of the afternoon meeting, soviet representative y.a. malik took the floor and made a vicious attack on huang hua's speech.

his slander was eloquently refuted by chinese representative chuang yen.

chuang yen asked malik: the soviet representative has time and again unblushingly bragged about the so-called soviet military "assistance" to the arab countries. but why did he not dare talk about the essence of this so-called military "assistance"? who was it that took advantage of others' difficulties to reap fabulous profits through munition deals in the war? who is it that has blackmailed and asked for all kinds of privileges by means of so-called military "assistance"? and who was it that used arms supply as political blackmail to sabotage the arab people's just struggle against aggression at the critical juncture of the october war last year? all these facts have been openly exposed and severely condemned on many occasions by impartial arab public opinion. you have styled yourselves a "natural ally" of the arab and palestinian people. if this were true, why do you not dare, in response to the call of the chinese representative, openly declare that all your military assistance for the arab countries' resistance to foreign aggression will be free and gratis and that you will no longer be a merchant of death, or at least you will not press for the debt-servicing if you had charged for your weapons in the past, or to be more generous, you will simply declare the cancellation of all these military debts and let them be gone with the wind exclamation will not that be more practical?

the chinese representative went on, as for the soviet government's long-time flirting with the israeli zionists and its connivance at their aggression against palestine and arab countries, it is all the more a fact known to everyone.

the objective facts show that the frantic contention between the two superpowers for hegemony in the middle east is the root cause of the turbulence in that region. the arab and palestinian people have come to see ever

more clearly that in order to recover the lost arab territories and regain the national rights of the palestinian people, it is imperative not only to oppose firmly the israeli zionist policies of aggression and expansion but also firmly to oppose and get rid of superpower intervention, infiltration and control, the chinese representative concluded.

CHINA AND US

American Friends Leave Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1974)

milton jerrold shapp, governor of the pennsylvania state of the united states of america, and his wife left here today to visit tientsin, nanking, wuhsi, hangchow and shanghai after their sojourn in peking.

the shapps arrived here on november 11. while in peking, the american friends visited factories, a people's commune, a university and a hospital, and toured scenic spots. chou pei-yuan, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, and yueh tai-heng, a leading member of the china international travel service, met with them and gave a dinner in their honour.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Comrade Chi Teng-kuei Meets and Fetes Vietnamese Comrades

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1974)

chi teng-kuei, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, met and feted here this evening le duc tho, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, and xuan thuy, member of the central committee and member of the secretariat of the central committee of the v.n.w.p.

the meeting and banquet proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

present on the occasion were nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and cao duc minh, first secretary of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking.

also present were keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, shen chien, deputy head of the department, and comrades tien shu-chien and mao pao-chung.

the vietnamese comrades arrived in peking yesterday on their way to visit other countries. they will leave peking by air tomorrow.

Peking Banquet Welcomes Artists from South Vietnam

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1974)

the liberation art troupe from the republic of south viet nam led by bich lam arrived here today for a friendly performance tour of china.

the cultural group under the state council and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries gave a banquet this evening to warmly welcome the comrades-in-arms from the forefront of struggle.

present at the banquet were hsu hsiang-chien, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, wang man-tien, deputy head of the cultural group under the state council, yu chan, vice-foreign minister, chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and wang jo-chieh, chinese ambassador to the republic of south viet nam.

present were luu huu phuoc, leader of the cultural delegation from the republic of south viet nam, member of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and minister of information and culture of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in china, and le tuan, counsellor of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in china.

the liberation art troupe of the republic of south viet nam, under the leadership of the national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary

government, has been active in the forefront of the struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. its members persevered in creating, rehearsing and performing their theatrical works while fighting. they made costumes themselves and sometimes had to eat wild herbs and walk and perform without shoes. the armymen and people in south viet nam affectionately called it "barefoot art troupe".

literary and art workers of china and viet nam chatted about their militant friendship at this evening's banquet which was permeated with a warm atmosphere of unity and friendship.

speaking at the banquet, president chai tse-min warmly praised the revolutionary spirit of the south vietnamese literary and art fighters. he said: "during the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and in the struggle in the new period after the war, the south vietnamese literary and art workers, using revolutionary literature and art as a powerful weapon to unite and educate the people and to attack and eliminate the enemy, have fought heroically shoulder to shoulder with the people and have made due contributions to the revolutionary cause of south viet nam."

speaking of the situation in south viet nam, president chai tse-min reiterated: "the chinese people resolutely support the just struggle of the south vietnamese people and firmly support the correct stand and various reasonable proposals of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam regarding the strict implementation of the paris agreement." "the south vietnamese people will surely realize their sacred cause of establishing a peaceful, independent, democratic and prosperous south viet nam and reunifying their fatherland peacefully," he said.

chai tse-min expressed his belief that the current performance tour of china by the liberation art troupe will surely make new contributions to further consolidating and developing the great friendship and militant unity between the people and the literary and art workers of china and viet nam.

in his speech, troupe leader bich lam regarded it as an honour for the art troupe to make a friendly performance tour of the reliable rear area of the vietnamese people. he said: "everyone of us is full of pride and joy when we entered this ancient, beautiful and hospitable capital of peking." he said that the art troupe was born and grew in the most arduous, heroic revolutionary struggles of the people of south viet nam. "our songs and dances are full of militancy and the spirit of conquering the enemy." he expressed the conviction that the current visit of the art troupe would be crowned with success. he hoped that the militant

unity between the people and artists of viet nam and china would be ever-lasting as the mountains and rivers.

chinese art workers and artists from south viet nam presented theatrical items at the banquet.

present on the occasion were also leading members of departments concerned and literary and art workers, including chai ming-wu, hao liang, liu ching-tang, chang shang-ming, lin lin, liang feng, hsiao teh, fu shun-ho, hou tsai-lin, hu ko, liu chuang, liu ping-yi, hsueh ching-hua, yu lei-ti, wang kuo-hua, sung chen, li hsin-ying, yuan shih-hai, wu yu-chang, tien feng, tu ming-hsin, li cheng-hsiang, tsai kuo-po, tien hua, chang ying-che, hsu chiang-teh, chao nai-hua, chang shu-kuei and liang hou-min.

upon their arrival at the peking railway station this afternoon, the artists from south viet nam were greeted by wang man-tien, yu chan, lin lin and wang jo-chieh, as well as several hundred people and representatives of literary and art workers in the chinese capital. on hand were nguyen trong vinh, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, and cao duc minh, first secretary of the r.s.v.n. embassy in china.

Chinese Meteorological Delegation Leaves for DRVN

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1974)

a 6-member chinese meteorological delegation led by jao hsing, a leading member of the central meteorological bureau, left here by train today for a friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam at the invitation of the vietnamese meteorological bureau.

among those present at the station to see the delegation off were chang nai-chao and tung tao, leading members of the central meteorological bureau.

on hand was pham thanh ha, commercial counsellor of the d.r.v.n. embassy in china.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Guests from Democratic Yemen Leave Kwangchow for Korea

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 18, 1974)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, and the p.d.r.y. delegation he is leading successfully wound up their official visit to china and left kwangchow by special plane this morning to visit the democratic people's republic of korea.

the distinguished guests were given a warm send-off at the airport by sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry; chao tzu-yang, chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee; chiao lin-yi, vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee; yeh chien-min, deputy commander of the kwangchow units of the chinese people's liberation army; liu chi-fa, vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee; and lo fan-chun, vice-chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee, and more than two thousand local people.

paiyun airport today flew the national flags of china and democratic yemen. the shaded boulevard from the guest house to the airport was bedecked with fluttering bunting and huge streamers inscribed with the slogans "long live the friendship between the people of china and democratic yemen exclamation" "long live the great unity of the people of the third world exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the people of the whole world exclamation"

as chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests arrived at the airport by car, people beat drums and gongs and waved garlands and colourful ribbons. they hailed the constant development of the friendly relations and cooperation between china and democratic yemen and the friendship between the two peoples. chairman robaya shook hands with minister sha feng and chairman chao tzu-yang and other local leaders and waved farewell to the crowd.

on hand at the airport were also cheng yuan-hsing, deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department, and kao chien-chung, deputy director of the protocol department, of the chinese foreign ministry, and tsui chien, chinese ambassador to democratic yemen, who accompanied the distinguished guests

to kwangchow; and leading members of departments concerned under the kwangtung provincial and kwangchow municipal revolutionary committees.

alawi abdul-rahman assakaff, p.d.r.y. ambassador to china, was on board the same plane to accompany chairman robaya to korea.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

President Mobutu Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Kinshasa, Nov. 17, 1974)

president of the republic of zaire mobutu sese seko received chinese ambassador to zaire kung ta-fei at the president's office on the morning of november 14 and had a friendly talk with him.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 4, 1974 No. 5746

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CALENDAR REFORM

The Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism As Viewed from Tsu Ch'ung-chih's Calendar Reform

by

Shih T'ien-wen (师田闻)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 6, 1974)

China is a "nation with a long history, a rich revolutionary tradition and a splendid historical heritage." Over the course of several thousand years, the working people of China have created brilliant science and culture. Many important scientific achievements of ancient China occupy a most important place in the history of science of the world. The outstanding contributions in science by Tsu Ch'ung-chih (429-500 A.D.) of the Epoch of Division between North and South form a component of the treasurehouse of science and culture of ancient China. For the sake of reforming the calendar, Tsu Ch'ung-chih dared to wage firm struggle against the decadent ideas that fettered scientific development, including Confucian learning. Our study of Tsu Ch'ung-chih today is of specific significance toward helping us analyze the concrete influence of the Confucian and Legalist schools of thought on scientific development, study the struggle between the two lines in the history of scientific development, criticize the revisionist line carried out by the renegade and traitor Lin Piao in the scientific and technical spheres, criticize the comprador philosophy, invigorate our fighting spirit and rise in great vigor.

Tsu Ch'ung-chih, alias Tsu Wen-yüan, was a native of Ch'iuhsien, Fanyang (now southeast of Ihsien in Hopei). The time he lived in was precisely the time of unrest in the Epoch of Division between the North and the South. At that time, class contradictions and national contradictions

were very acute, and there were deep-seated contradictions between the broad masses of laboring people and the ruling classes including the families with hereditary ranks, the powerful clans, the commoner landlords and the ecclesiastical land lords. In particular, the peasants were most ruthlessly oppressed by the families with hereditary ranks and the powerful clans. Taxed beyond tolerance, the broad masses of peasants rose to offer resistance. There broke out in the last years of Eastern Tsin the great peasant uprising headed by Sun En and Lu Hsün and under the northern dynasties there were also great peasant uprisings staged by various nationalities. "Each of the major peasant uprisings and wars dealt a blow to the feudal regime of the time, and hence more or less furthered the growth of the social productive forces." Meanwhile, due to the large-scale migration of the laboring people from the Yellow River basin to the south in the last years of Western Tsin, this also gave impetus to the economic and cultural development of Eastern Tsin and the southern dynasties. During Tsu Ch'ung-chih's epoch, the laboring people built water conservation projects and improved farming techniques, thus giving impetus to the faster development of agriculture and handicrafts, and hence also greater progress in scientific techniques to meet the need of production development. Science is the crystal of the wisdom of the laboring people. Tsu Ch'ung-chih's outstanding contributions resulted from his summing up the rich production experience and scientific experiments of the broad masses of laboring people.

Tsu Ch'ung-chih is known for his outstanding achievements in astronomy, mathematics and machine building. In the study of the Ludolphian number, through his protracted and repeated practice and research, and at the same time through his assimilation of the experience and creation of the laboring people and his boldness in originating new ideas, he finally worked out that the numerical value of the Ludolphian number (pi) lay between 3.1415926 and 3.1415927, and used the fraction $\frac{355}{113}$ to indicate the compactness of the pi. On this question, Tsu Ch'ung-chih's accomplishment was of the highest level in the world at that time. Since he lived more than 1,000 years earlier than Otto of Germany and An-t'o-ni-tzu (安托尼茲) of Holland, some mathematicians had therefore called the pi "Tsu's number." Based on the experience of the peasants in unhusking rice and milling flour, he also created a labor-saving device for processing grain--water mill for hulling grain. He worked out an appliance for water-borne communication--the "one-thousand li boat."

Tsu Ch'ung-chih rendered great contributions in astronomy and the calendar, and his outstanding achievements found concentrated reflection in the "Ta Ming Calendar" worked out by him. (See "Records III" in History of Sung)

The Chinese calendar was developed the earliest and had a very rich content. During the middle part of the period of Spring and Autumn Annals, the method of seven leap years in nineteen years had been used. The "T'aich'u Calendar" promulgated in the year 104 B.C. consummated the first important reform in the history of Chinese calendar. In conformity with the progress of social history and to meet the need of development in

agricultural production, the calendar was constantly reformed. Tsu Ch'ung-chih critically inherited the fruits of his predecessors, and through the bold practice of reforms, he finally created the most scientific and most advanced calendar of the time--the "Ta Ming Calendar."

Tsu Ch'ung-chih brought forth many original ideas in the "Ta Ming Calendar," and the most outstanding ones were his two important reforms in the calendar. One of them was his first introduction of the "annual discrepancy" into the calendar. Yü Hsi of Eastern Tsin had already discovered the phenomenon of "annual discrepancy," but he did not make use of his discovery in the "Yüanchia Calendar" of that time. Based on the numerous observations of his predecessors and his own practical observations, Tsu Ch'ung-chih proved the existence of "annual discrepancy" and went further to determine its numerical value. Meanwhile, he applied the "annual discrepancy" in the calendar, thus enabling the calendar to conform better to the celestial phenomena and the four seasons and 24 solar terms of a year and to better serve agricultural production. The application of the "annual discrepancy" in the calendar was something original in the history of calendars, and it turned a new page in the reform of the Chinese calendar. The other one was that he reformed the intercalary method in the "Ta Ming Calendar." He assimilated the advanced theory of calendar in the time of Peiliang, and based on his own observations and calculations, he pointed out that the ancient calendar went to the excess by adding seven intercalary months in nineteen years and there would be one day's difference every 200 years, while the intercalary method of Chao Fei of Peiliang was not enough. He used a new intercalary cycle that introduced 144 leap years in 391 years. This intercalary cycle was most accurate at that time.

Yet another important contribution Tsu Ch'ung-chih made in the calendar was that he worked out that the "point-of-intersection month" (the time needed for the moon to pass through the point of intersection of the zodiac and the moon's path for two times in succession) stood at 27.212223 days. This is very close to the numerical value determined in modern times. It is amazing that it was possible to arrive at so accurate a numerical value under the conditions of that time. In the "Ta Ming Calendar," Tsu Ch'ung-chih also recorded the cycle of the convergence of the five major planets (Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter and Saturn) in the solar system, and the numerical value he arrived at was also rather close to the modern one. To be sure, the "Ta Ming Calendar" still had shortcomings. For example, the first and the 15th days of the moon were not very accurate in it.

The "Ta Ming Calendar" bore brilliant fruits. However, its formal adoption was by no means plain sailing, but had to go through the violent struggle between the Confucian and Legalist ways of thinking and the two lines. In the 6th year of the Ta Ming Reign of Sung (462 A.D.), Tsu Ch'ung-chih completed the compilation of the "Ta Ming Calendar" and submitted a memorandum to Emperor Hsiaowu of Sung in the hope that it could be promulgated. However, this calendar was violently opposed by Tai Fa-hsing of the stubborn conservative faction and a favorite minister of Emperor Hsiaowu of Sung. A struggle between reform and conservatism, between progress and regression, was unfolded. Taking the reactionary stand of the Confucian

school and producing the signboard of "ancient sages and past men of virtue," Tai Fa-hsing nonsensically said that the astronomical calendar was "an institution made by ancient people" which was "inalterable for ten thousand generations" and "cannot be reformed." He also advanced all kinds of fallacies to censure unreasonably the "Ta Ming Calendar." Giving tit for tat, Tsu Ch'ung-chih made a rebuttal on the basis of sound reason that silenced Tai Fa-hsing. Tsu Ch'ung-chih said, "As things have been clearly verified, we cannot just give credit to the past and express doubt for the present." (See "Biography of Astrologists") "Your fallacious argument no doubt would stand if ancient ways should be followed forever even if they were faulty." (Ibid.) Tsu Ch'ung-chih also declared that he would not "untruthfully eulogize the ancient people." (Ibid.) Regarding historical heritage, he called for "following the waves to explore the source and deleting the impractical to give free flow to the essential." (Ibid.) Such Legalist thought of Tsu Ch'ung-chih for reform and against regression dealt a heavy blow to Tai Fa-hsing's reactionary Confucian thought that called for following the routine, adhering and returning to the old order, and retrogression.

Unable to find a theoretical basis for attacking the "Ta Ming Calendar," Tai Fa-hsing therefore flew the tattered banner of the idealist "theory of heavenly mandate" of the Confucian school and talked nonsense saying that "there is no evidence to show that the sun moves faster or slower" and that "its fast or slow rate of movement cannot be detected by the mortals." He meant that the laws governing the movement of the sun and the moon could not be known and there was no way for the "mortals" to grasp them. Tsu Ch'ung-chih effectively repudiated this on the basis of astronomical observations and the facts deduced therefrom. He pointed out: "The fast or slow rate is not something mystical but something that can be tested and calculated." (Ibid.) He was of the view that the movement of heavenly bodies was governed by laws and was not controlled by immortals or spirits. So long as people made careful observations for careful study, they could be understood and grasped. This manifested Tsu Ch'ung-chih's materialist naturalist view and constituted his ideological foundation in attaching importance to practice and reform.

Engels said, "No matter what kind of attitude the natural scientists may adopt, they are still dominated by philosophy." The argument between Tsu Ch'ung-chih and Tai Fa-hsing over the question of whether there were laws governing the movement of the sun and the moon and whether such laws could be known reflected the struggle between two kinds of thought in the ideological sphere at that time. During the Epoch of Division between North and South, for the sake of strengthening their own rule, the families with hereditary ranks and the powerful clans sought help from Buddhism and theology and integrated Buddhism and theology brought in from foreign countries with the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius for use as tools for enslaving the laboring people. At that time, the representatives of the reformist faction of the landlord class held high the atheist banner of the Legalist school to wage struggle against the families with hereditary ranks and the powerful clans that defended Buddhism and theology. The struggle of the materialist naturalist view held by Tsu Ch'ung-chih against

the idealist natural view and of atheism against theism was favorable to the development of science at that time and was also in conformity with the interests of the people.

During the debate, Tsu Ch'ung-chih also revealed Tai Fa-hsing's pragmatic and evil style in using arguments that contradicted each other and his ignorance in astronomy and the calendar. He sharply pointed out that Tai Fa-hsing's unbridled attack against the "Ta Ming Calendar" was entirely "superficial and groundless disparagement" and that he had nothing to fear. In the face of truth, Tai Fa-hsing was unable to say a word in self-defense when repudiated because he was on the wrong side. He actually said that the calendar was for "recording the beginning of a new era" "based on diagrams and oracles." Meanwhile, he also brought out the dead ghost of Confucius and abused Tsu Ch'ung-chih of "slandering Heaven and running counter to the classics" in a vain attempt to intimidate and repress Tsu Ch'ung-chih. Toward this, Tsu Ch'ung-chih sternly pointed out, "I dare not depend upon the fragmentary remarks from oracles." (Ibid., p. 99) He meant that the idealist slanders could not be based upon. Tsu Ch'ung-chih also mercilessly revealed the preposterous and hypocritical nature of Tai Fa-hsing and his ilk who "either use the title of emperor or king to make themselves look great or make what they say sound mysterious in the name of sages and men of virtue, and therefore the oracles recorded are mostly false." Through the uninterrupted struggle waged by Tsu Ch'ung-chih and people living after him, the "Ta Ming Calendar" was in the end formally adopted in the year 510 A.D. (ten years after the death of Tsu Ch'ung-chih).

Through the above debate between Tsu Ch'ung-chih and Tai Fa-hsing on the "Ta Ming Calendar," we can see that in the course of development of science and technique in ancient times, it was often inevitable that each step forward taken in science had to wage a serious struggle against the conservative forces of the Confucian school. As Lenin said, "There is a famous proverb which says: Any universal principle which contravenes the interests of people will surely be repudiated. Because the theory of natural history has violated the hackneyed prejudices of theology, it has touched off, and is still touching off up to the present, the most violent struggle."

From the struggle waged by Tsu Ch'ung-chih in the reform of the calendar, we can see that the development of science and technique is closely related to class struggle and the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. On the basis of the enormous force of the laboring people that drove history forward, the progressive and reformist political line and materialist naturalist view of the Legalist school had played the role of promoting the development of science and technique in ancient China. On the contrary, the ideological and political line of the Confucian school played the role of obstructing and sabotaging the development of science and technique. Today, our making use of the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to seriously study the history of the creation of science and technique by the laboring people and to study the relationship between the development of science and technique and the struggle between the two lines of Confucianism and Legalism is of great significance to our implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in scientific and technical work and

heaven and the elements and built up the enterprise through hard struggle. On the vast oilfield, red flags fluttered and the air was ringing with songs. The workers said: "The tougher the battle, the more interesting the fight, the greater the difficulties, the more interesting the struggle, and the more difficult the conditions, the more interesting the work."

People with the revolutionary spirit of the proletariat will consider it an honor and a pleasure to suffer hardship, and to them, even the most difficulty or hardship is nothing. At that time it was decided to take the area of the Shengli village as the main theater of the battle. In the summer of 1964, torrential rains fell on this area. The water on the ground was knee-deep, and the vast expanse of the white saline-alkali shoal had been turned into a sheet of water. The flood water spilled into the bunkers of the workers and sometimes, even their belongings were washed away. The trucks could not enter the drilling area, and the drilling machines could not be moved into position. However, the workers were not cowed by difficulties. They said: "Tired? Just think of our revolutionary forerunners. Hardship? Just think of the road traveled by Tach'ing." Following the example of "iron man" Wang Chin-hsi, they carried loads with their shoulders, battled day and night in the muddy water, and hauled set after set of drilling equipment weighing more than 100 tons to the drilling area, thus raising the curtain for the battle.

Upon arriving at the Shengli Oilfield, the "3283" drilling team, which had taken part in the battle of Tach'ing, started drilling on the muddy shoal along the coast and was constantly buffeted by the waves. The drilling workers had to depend on drinking water brought to them from scores of li away, and during inclement weather, the tanker truck could not reach the drilling area, and drinking water was even more difficult to obtain. When it rained, they spread out pieces of tarpaulin to collect a bit of rain water, but after the rain, they could only drink the brackish water from low-lying ditches. One winter, they had to subsist continuously for half a month on water melted from snow, and they consumed all the snow and ice within a circumference of two li. The workers said: "The volunteers fighting at Sangkumryung* had no water to drink for several days and nights, but they were still able to repel the attacks of the enemy. So this bit of difficulty before us is really nothing to get excited about." It was in this manner that the well-drilling workers of the Shengli Oilfield persevered in battle for several years along the sparsely inhabited coast to drill one oil well after another for the motherland.

People with the revolutionary spirit of the proletariat have the heroic spirit of surmounting and sweeping away all difficulties from their path of advance. In the battle of Tach'ing, the No. 3 well operation team which had won the title of "the well operation team which has passed five

---

* The site at which a bitter battle was fought during the Korean War. -- SPRCP Ed.

tough tests" became tougher than before after its arrival at the Shengli Oilfield. Early in spring one year, they were assigned to test the oil of several wells. As they were about to commence work, there were two ice warnings. From the drilling area to a distance of several li away, everywhere was covered by a sheet of ice which brought great difficulties to construction work. The higher level told them to wait a few days more before commencing work, but they said: "These few wells bear on whether or not the area of this oilfield could be expanded in the future as well as where the next well will be placed. We must produce the information as quickly as possible, and we cannot wait even a single day!" Under the leadership of the team leader Ho Fu-jung, they broke through the ice to get at the water and moved the drilling machinery to the drilling area. Because the tractors and trucks could not deliver the oil pipes to the spot, they had to haul the oil pipes over the ice with ropes strapped to their shoulders. As the ice was slippery and the oil pipes were heavy, they kept stumbling with every step they took. Many people could only crawl on the top of the ice. They were covered with frost and sweat, but they persevered in the struggle, and finally hauled more than 140 pipes and other equipment to the drilling area to insure that the oil of the wells could be tested in time, thus rendering contributions to the tapping of the oilfield.

People with the revolutionary spirit of the proletariat are able to abolish superstition, emancipate themselves ideologically and completely eliminate the point of discussion based on pessimism and doing nothing. The geological features of the Shengli Oilfield are rather complicated and there are many subsurface faults with the rock formations ranging from soft and hard. Under such conditions, whether or not the well could be drilled quickly and straight constitutes the key question in whether or not the prospecting rate can be accelerated. Guided by the brilliant philosophical thought of Chairman Mao, the broad masses of workers analyzed the contradictions, pushed forward after learning of the difficulties involved, and put forward the battle cry, "Get rid of the fear of the oblique angle and be bold in drilling straight wells." They adhered to the viewpoint of practice first, promoted the three-in-one combination of workers, cadres and technicians in designing, integrated the revolutionary spirit with the scientific attitude, correctly handled the relationships between pressure drilling, rotation speed and rock formation, grasped and summed up a set of techniques for well-drilling by "changing with the change in stratigraphical structure, selecting the right pressure and drilling evenly," thus greatly accelerating the rate of drilling, improving the quality of the wells drilled and stepping up the tempo of oil prospecting and tapping.

Under the leadership of Party committees at various levels, and with the energetic support of the armymen and people of the locality, the broad masses of workers, cadres and technicians of the Shengli Oilfield inherited the glorious tradition of Tach'ing in carving out a career with "On Practice" and "On Contradiction," and carried forward the revolutionary spirit of Tach'ing, thus capturing the first high-yield oilfield in the Shengli village area in less than a year, drilling the first high-yield well in China and scoring a decisive victory in the first campaign. During the Spring Festival of 1965, the broad masses of workers in the entire

battle zone held a victory-celebration meeting by the side of this well. The petroleum workers, brimming with joy, formed themselves into a long line and took turns to walk past the oil rig of this well to listen to the sound of gurgling oil. Many of them were moved to tears. Everybody said: "The high-yield well drilled by us in Shengli village is a victory for the socialist education movement, a victory for 'learn from Tach'ing in industry,' and a victory for Mao Tse-tung's thought. Let us call this oilfield the Shengli [victory] Oilfield!" From then on the name of the Shengli Oilfield has become known all over the country.

A Flaming Era and a Splendid Chapter

The great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao has completely smashed the two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, criticized their counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and enhanced greatly the consciousness of the broad masses of cadres and people in class struggle and the two-line struggle. The mass movement for "learning from Tach'ing in industry" is sweeping forward with greater vigor. The tremendous change in the spiritual outlook of the people, and the profound transformation in the sphere of the superstructure are driving forward all kinds of work in the Shengli Oilfield at a rate unknown before.

In the early part of the great cultural revolution, the workers and cadres of the "32104" well-drilling team, embracing the high hopes and great ambition of the proletariat, were determined to fight an ambitious battle, and scale the pinnacles of science and technique in the direction of extracting rock samples with long cylinders. In July and August, working in air-tight anti-oil garments under the blazing sun, the sweat of the workers kept running down into their tall rubber boots. After an hour, half a bowl of sweat could be poured from their tall boots. Together with the scientific research department, they vigorously worked on technical innovations, and created a set of new tool for extracting rock samples, and the footage of rock extraction at each operation increased continuously from several meters to more than 10 meters and scores of meters, until in the end they created the highest national record of 102.32 meters with a recovery rate of 100 percent, thereby winning glory for the Chinese working class and the socialist motherland.

In the violent struggle between the two classes and the two lines, by adhering to the great policy of "grasping revolution and promoting production," the Shengli Oilfield has made all-round progress in prospecting, tapping and construction work. With sky-soaring zeal drawn from the great cultural revolution, the broad masses of petroleum workers have fought successive battles that have become tougher and tougher. They have grown stronger as they fight and reaped the greater results.

In 1971, the various battlefronts of the oilfield organized an army of almost 10,000 men to fight a battle in a new zone. The place was formerly a vast and endless expanse of barren swamp overgrown with rushes and reeds, and each year during the rainy season, the land was inundated

by the river and tide water and swamped with mosquitoes and gnats. It was described by people as a place "where no passer-by will stop and no bird will build a nest." It was under such difficult conditions that the heroic petroleum workers, giving play to the spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, overcame the countless difficulties, fought with burning fervor and managed to drill and build up a well and put it on stream in the same year.

The excellent record of drilling a footage of 150,000 meters in one year created by the "3252" well-drilling team, which has been honored with the title of "iron-man type heroic well-drilling team" is a paean of the victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution on the Shengli Oilfield.

In 1966, the first year of the great cultural revolution, this well-drilling team had already created the new record of drilling a footage of 53,000 meters a year with a large drilling machine to lead all the other well-drilling teams in the whole oilfield. In 1970, the iron man Wang Chin-hsi put forward the slogan of "1,000 a day, 10,000 a month and 150,000 a year," and the "3252" well-drilling team promptly took this slogan as its own object of struggle. The workers said, "A revolutionary cause must be carried out with the revolutionary spirit and heroic achievements have to be created with a heroic bearing." They humbly learned advanced experience, and went to 14 drilling teams to acquire experience. They emancipated themselves ideologically, made bold use of large mechanical pumps, organized scores of high-speed drilling in succession and worked hard and diligently to make every moment count. One day, when they were about to commence drilling in the dead of night, a violent storm suddenly struck the drilling area. The mire was like a sea of waves and the 3-ton movable pulley on top of the drilling rig was moving about in the wind. Breaking away from the normal practice of no drilling in a storm, the workers commenced drilling according to schedule. The master driller, with a hand on the hand-brake of the drilling machine, kept his eyes on the indicator and his ears on the sound of the machine. He stood like a rock in spite of the wind and rain. After a while, the electric cable on top of the drilling rig was snapped by the strong wind and the drilling platform was immediately plunged into darkness. Braving the storm, Yang Hung-t'ai, the deputy team leader, climbed up to the top of the rig more than 30 meters high together with a young worker to check on the breakage and reconnect the line so as to insure the normal operation. At that time, a worker composed a song which described in a lively manner the scene of persevering in well-drilling in the storm:

"The rains turn the drilling platform into a drum,
And winds turn the rig into a cello.
The humming machines have drowned out the storm,
And the songs of the workers ring louder than the wind.
Holding up their heads the workers laugh at the sky,
'We are at home in the wind and rain.
For the sake of finding oil for the motherland,
The wind is an old man and the rain is nothing!'"

On August 25, 1973, the day following the opening of the 10th Party Congress, the "3252" well-drilling team had registered a footage of over 100,000 meters. In September, after attending the 10th Congress, the team leader Yang Chih-yü returned to the team from the side of Chairman Mao. He studied over and over again the documents of the 10th Congress together with others, and the workers and cadres of the whole team were greatly inspired. They whipped up a new upsurge in grasping revolution and promoting production and by the end of the year, they finally drilled an accumulated footage of 151,420 meters, thus setting the highest record in the country.

The heroic petroleum workers kept on enhancing their awareness of the two-line struggle in the great proletarian cultural revolution, and for the sake of developing the petroleum industry of the motherland, they dared to go up a mountain studded with daggers or dash into a blazing sea. One day, the "32192" well-drilling team struck a gusher while drilling. Natural gas mixed with mud and sand came gushing out with increasing violence, and the sound it made was deafening. The gas was so powerful that people felt dizzy and had to gasp for breath. At that time, deputy master driller Li Hsin-t'ien, who was operating the drill, was overcome by the gas. At this critical moment master driller Wu Yü-t'ien, a Party member, rushed over to the drilling platform to face the roaring "gas tiger," and without the slightest regard for personal safety, tightly grasped hold of the hand-brake. The mud and sand and the gas lashed out fiercely at him. Choked by the gas, he almost fainted away. For the sake of protecting the gas-well and the installation, he stubbornly struggled against the mud and sand and the gas without paying heed to personal safety. In the end Wu Yü-t'ien, this heroic vanguard of the proletariat, gloriously sacrificed his life at his battle station. When he breathed his last, his hands still tightly held the hand-brake. One after another, the workers, cadres and technicians charged into the well site enveloped in smoke and mud splattered with mud in a race to shut in the well and open up the safety valves. When one of them passed out, another would rush up to take his place. In this way, no sooner those charging in the front fell, others stepped into the breach, and after a number of charges the "gas tiger" was finally subdued and the gas-well and installation were kept intact. In this soul-stirring and dangerous battle, the petroleum workers armed with Mao Tsetung thought manifested the dauntless heroic spirit of the proletariat.

Spurred by the great proletarian cultural revolution, the Shengli Oilfield discovered and developed new oilfields year after year in the past few years, and production and construction reached a new high every year. The output of crude oil, like the flowers of the sesame plant, rose higher and higher.

The Great Ideological Emancipation Gets to a Higher Floor

The great movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius have further emancipated people ideologically and brushed up their revolutionary spirit.

In the thoroughgoing criticism of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of Lin Piao and the criticism of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, the reactionary ideology of the classes on the decline, the broad masses of workers of the Shengli Oilfield have further strengthened their consciousness in continuing the revolution. The workers said: "Because Lin Piao practiced restoration, we must resolutely oppose restoration. Because Lin Piao sabotaged socialism, we must vigorously practice socialism. Because Lin Piao slandered the great cultural revolution, we must consolidate and develop the great fruits of the great cultural revolution with practical actions and step up the tempo for the development of the petroleum industry." Armed with the powerful weapons of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tsetung thought, the broad masses angrily denounced the crimes of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique and criticized such fallacies as the reactionary "theory of innate genius," "heroes are the makers of history," etc., advocated by Lin Piao. Through revolutionary mass criticism, the broad masses of cadres have perceived further the strength of the masses and the masses have further recognized their own strength.

In the battle to rush through the construction of new oilfields, the No. 3 petroleum construction team was assigned the task of constructing a pipeline for oil under the Yellow River by laying a giant pipe an armful in size across the Yellow River more than 700 meters broad to connect up the pipelines on both banks. According to the old methods adopted in the past, the project would take about a year to complete, but the demand at that time was that it had to be completed within three months. The task was most formidable. Faced with this task, the broad masses of workers said resolutely: "As petroleum is needed by the state, the people and the revolution, we'll take up this load a thousand catties heavy. We guarantee that the task will be completed according to schedule in order to show Lin Piao and company who are after all the makers of history." The workers immediately went to the banks of the Yellow River to start strenuous testing and investigation work. They rushed about day and night, called on the local old peasants and old boatmen and negotiated with the icy and muddy water from morning to evening. After a month of efforts, they obtained a large amount of data that supplied a scientific basis for construction work. Later by canvasing opinions and learning from them, they broke away from conventions and drew up a new proposal for construction work. Using strong hydraulic power and wind power, they blasted out a deep trench on the bed of the river, sank the pipeline into the trench, and let the sand carried by the water of the river cover up the pipeline. This bold technical innovation was the crystallization of the collective wisdom of the masses of workers. On the night set to start work, a rainstorm sprang up, and the waves of the Yellow River were rough and heavy. The broad masses of cadres and workers, battling heroically on the stormy water, placed their equipment on floats and arranged them in a straight line on the surface of the water. The hum of the machines drowned out the sound of the wind and rain. The boats taking part in the operation steadily moved forward, and the pipeline sank slowly. After five days and nights of continuous battle, the pipeline linking both banks of the Yellow River was finally smoothly laid in the depth of the river bed to guarantee that the new oilfield could be put on stream and the crude oil pumped out according to schedule.

The Ch'unhua district under the control of the No. 3 oil extraction brigade has a rather thin oil bearing strata and the permeation rate is relatively low. Faced with this kind of situation, some people said: "Ch'unhua, Ch'unhua, the profit is not high; better move away quickly, and let us make haste to move away!" In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work, the Party committee of the brigade organized everybody to criticize idealist transcendentalism spread by Lin Piao and carried out a debate on this question: "Is it true that the profit of Ch'unhua district is not high?" Everybody said: The view that "the profit of Ch'unhua district is not high" is in contravention of the materialist theory of reflection. That there is oil beneath the surface of Ch'unhua is an objective fact. The amount of crude oil already extracted amounts to only a very tiny fraction of the geological reserve. How can it be said that the "profit is not high"? Although the objective conditions of the Ch'unhua district are poorer by comparison, yet whether to surmount the difficulties and continue to make progress in the face of the difficult conditions or to do nothing and stand still without moving forward is a question of whether or not the general line of the Party for building socialism is implemented and whether or not the correct line of knowledge is adhered to.

Following this, the Party committee mobilized the people to analyze and sum up the production measures adopted by some wells and their experience in increasing the output of crude oil, and to start a battle for oil. After working diligently for more than four months, they brought about a fundamental change in the outlook of Ch'unhua, and a marked improvement in the output of crude oil. When summing up their experience, the workers pointed out: "It is not that Ch'unhua has no oil, but that the line of knowledge is not correct. When the line of knowledge is correct, a single oilfield is as good as two or three oilfields. Only through ideological emancipation can the oil bearing strata be liberated."

Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the Shengli Oilfield has gone through ten years of struggle and victory. Today, the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, which is developing in depth, has again brought a brand-new atmosphere to the oilfield. The broad masses of workers and cadres discuss the line, the general situation, revolutionary unity and the party spirit of the proletariat, and are full of vitality and vigor and united in battle. On the eve of the National Day, another batch of new oil wells and a long-distance oil pipeline have been completed and put on stream. Looking back over the course of struggle in the decade, the broad masses of petroleum workers are flushed with the joy of victory. They said with excitement: "The past decade is a new starting point in our struggle for still greater victories in the future. We must study diligently works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, persist in continuing the revolution without marking time and do a still better job in the construction of the Shengli Oilfield. We must render even greater contributions to socialist revolution and construction.

- By NCNA Correspondent and NCNA Reporter

* * *

CADRES' PARTICIPATION IN PHYSICAL LABOR

Leading Tientsin Cadres Active in Physical Labor

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Nov. 20, 1974)

nearly 10,000 leading cadres and office workers in north china's major industrial city of tientsin have in the past few days worked alongside rank-and-file workers on the docks, at railway stations and in factories.

in overalls, the cadres helped with the loading and unloading of trains and ships and did foundry work and packing. during work breaks, they called meetings of the workers to solicit their opinions and learn how things were going on in revolution and production.

leading members of the municipal party committee joined the workers and cadres of the tientsin tractor plant in discussing how to speed up the expansion of the plant so as to produce more tractors for the rural areas.

under the impetus of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, nearly 300 factories and enterprises in tientsin had fulfilled their 1974 production quotas by the end of october.

chairman mao teaches: "by taking part in collective productive labour, the cadres maintain extensive, constant and close ties with the working people." in accordance with this teaching, the city's industrial, transport and capital construction departments have made flexible arrangements for cadres to participate in physical labour.

the majority of the office workers spend one day every week doing manual labour. in some units, cadres go in turn to do manual labour for a given period of time. others spend half a day in the office and half a day at the bench. many go to "may 7" cadre schools to do farm work. some departments have adopted the "three-thirds" system -- one-third of the cadres do manual labour, another third make investigations in grassroots units and the rest handle routine work in the office. the three groups rotate at fixed intervals. in some trades, cadres join the workers in busy seasons.

while participating in physical labour, the cadres help sum up and spread the workers' experience to promote revolution and production.

greatly moved by the cadres' participation in manual labour, wang wen-tsao, a veteran railway worker,

Reproduced from best available copy.

said: "only cadres educated by chairman mao and the communist party are willing to join us workers in doing physical labour, share our thoughts and feelings, sweat with us and maintain the fine qualities of ordinary workers."

many cadres remarked: "only by remaining ordinary workers and not divorcing ourselves from manual labour and the masses can we combat revisionism and advance along chairman mao's revolutionary line."

STUDY OF HISTORY

Shanghai Workers Write Histories

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 20, 1974)

"histories used to praise emperors, kings, generals and ministers and ignore the labouring people who make history. now we workers must re-study things with the marxist-leninist viewpoint and reverse the reversal of history," said workers of a shanghai plant who had drafted a 250,000-word "history of chinese peasant revolutions".

in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, a workers theoretical contingent gradually came into being in the shanghai no. 2 metallurgical machinery repair plant, which has a working force of well over 1,000. the theoretical activists divided into three groups for history, political economy and philosophy. every workshop has its own theoretical group.

the "history of chinese peasant revolutions" by the workers history group was based on extensive study of hundreds of peasant uprisings in chinese history. the book touches on 93 major uprisings.

using the scientific approach of historical materialism, the workers dealt with the class prejudices of feudal historians and analyzed historical events from the standpoint of the labouring people. workers highly approved of the draft when they read it.

twenty-three-year-old worker chen hung-chun was invited by shanghai's futan university to give a lecture on the peasant uprising led by chu yuan-chang in the late yuan dynasty (mid-14th century). university professors and students commented favourably on his presentation.

seven young workers got the history group going in may 1973, in the movement to criticize lin piao and

rectify the style of work. they studied chairman mao's teachings "read and study conscientiously and have a good grasp of marxism" and "it is necessary to study some history". they recognized that some historical knowledge would enable them to deepen criticism of "history is made jointly by heroes and slaves", the theory of genius and other idealist fallacies of lin piao.

they studied historical records and compiled a file of peasant uprisings. on this basis they wrote "is history made by labouring people or by emperors, kings, generals and ministers?" and other critical articles. they organized four forums to expose confucius as the apologist for exploiting classes. since the beginning of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, they have compiled ten pamphlets revealing the reactionary essence of the confucian precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites", a precept used by lin piao in his bid to restore capitalism. they also wrote notes about the life and major works of the principal representatives of the legalist school to help familiarize other workers with the history of the struggle between the legalist and confucian schools. the work won popular approval and more people joined the history group.

the party organization encouraged the group to give lectures on their theoretical study, and the masses discussed how to improve the study. almost all the workers of the plant commented on major issues in chinese history. lively discussion continued as the workers were having their meals. many of them spent their day-off reading in the library.

when the history group suggested putting the project on the plant-wide basis, the party organization held a meeting of the party members and plant cadres, asking them to mobilize all workers to take part. each workshop under the leadership of its party branch studied one dynasty, and every production unit a peasant uprising.

the workers adhered to the principle of carrying out revolution after working hours and made sustained efforts to promote production. there was an upsurge in editing the history last august. that month was also most successful in terms of production yet this year.

in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, a large number of worker-peasant activists in theoretical study have come to the fore, including several hundred thousand in peking, shanghai, shenyang and anshan city.

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

Hung-ch'i Article on Developing Industry by Relying on Workers

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1974)

a factory can raise output by a big margin in socialist china often not by asking for state investment but by tapping its own production potential. the key to this is unwavering faith in the initiative and creative power of the workers for technical innovations. this point is discussed in an article by the party committee of the peking no. 1 machine tool plant, which appears in the latest issue of the journal "red flag". it reads in part as follows:

ours is an old plant producing milling machines. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the workers displayed their enthusiasm for socialism and creative power more fully. because the situation as regards the revolution is excellent production is stimulated. the factory topped its designed capacity in 1969 and production the following year was double that before the cultural revolution. last year's output was 4.2 times above the record before the cultural revolution, and labour productivity rose 3.2 times.

the big change is due chiefly to our having taken firm hold of technical innovations by relying whole-heartedly on the workers. our great leader chairman mao teaches: "the mass movement is necessary in all work. things won't go without the mass movement." an important question involving the struggle between the two lines and the two ideologies is whether we rely on the working class whole-heartedly and launch a mass movement in the struggle for production and technical innovations, or rely on a handful of people to do this coolly and quietly and even go so far as relying solely on specialists. before the great proletarian cultural revolution began, owing to interference by the revisionist line, there were about twenty procedures to be followed before a technical innovation could be undertaken. even so small a matter as drilling a hole on a machine had to have the approval of the chief mechanic. this held the initiative of the workers in check. during the cultural revolution, we carried out revolutionary mass criticism to repudiate the notion of sole reliance on specialists for running enterprises and fostered the idea of relying on the masses of workers, and broke down slavish mentality and encouraged the principle of self-reliance among the workers. this sustained mass criticism stimulated the potentially inexhaustible enthusiasm for socialism of the workers. they began to study production problems on their own initiative and racked their brains to tap the production potential.

this sustained a mass technical innovations movement. from 1969 to last september, 3,600 technical innovations were made, including 482 pieces of equipment. the degree of mechanization of heat treatment was raised and new techniques were introduced, including the replacement of planing with milling; a number of machines and work processes were automated or streamlined. this opened the way to make still more use of production potential and push production up continuously.

there are two different views on how to handle the relations between technical innovations and production. one states that when tasks are heavy and time presses, there is no way to make technical innovations, and the other states that the heavier the tasks, the more necessary it is to make technical innovations. we stand for the second view because the masses are the most intelligent and best equipped with practical experience, fully aware of where innovations are most needed and how to make them. when the masses take things in hand, it is not difficult to find ways and means to improve machines. once an innovation succeeds, it may overcome the weak links in production and carry the production process a step ahead. before the cultural revolution, the processing of the big parts of medium-sized milling machines was an important weak link holding back production. the workers of the no. 1 metal processing shop began in 1970 to renovate the technical procedures and reform the tools and huge imported machines. they succeeded in replacing planing by milling and made other innovations. this raised monthly output from 100 to 500 pieces without additional manpower and equipment. when this unit has gained the initiative, we encouraged other units to follow suit. in this way, we have pushed forward the factory-wide technical innovations campaign and ensured a continued growth of production.

making technical innovations requires certain conditions. shall we sit and wait for them or shall we do our best to create them? this is a question that had to be solved in the course of technical innovations. it is our view that we should rely on the masses to create such conditions.

for the principle of self-reliance to be carried out right down to grassroots units, the masses must be mobilized to solve any problem that may arise in the course of technical innovations. discarded and obsolete materials should be used for making innovations and space provided where possible so new things can be made and tested. cooperation should be organized inside and outside the factories to obtain necessary parts. where equipment is lacking, simple contrivances of workers' own devising should be used or those times of day should be seized when the machines are

not needed for production. technicians must be trained through practice and the principle of doing more at less cost should be applied. hand tools were mostly used in the wood pattern section. as output and variety of products rose, the workers, making while learning in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance, succeeded in turning out a big carpenters' gantry milling cutter and machines for planing and jointing and cutting of ends and 23 other pieces of equipment without adding any manpower. the best use of materials should be made while technical innovations are created.

new emerging things do not flower easily and it is unrealistic to expect that a technical innovation may not fail or even have to be attempted more than once. the leadership should always support the creative spirit of the masses; this will help promote the mass technical innovations activities. the main axle of our universal milling machines used to be made of steel. the workers suggested that nodular cast iron be used to save rolled steel. we supported their suggestion, but some people wavered when the quality of the axles was not stable at the beginning. we held that the use of new material was correct and we should encourage the workers. the process of testing and consolidating the innovation had not been completed. therefore we organized workers and technicians to tackle the problem with the help of research institutes. we finally achieved satisfactory results after repeated experiments. this saves the plant 150 tons of rolled steel annually. we hold that we can gain experience through practice and we have to pay something in making technical innovations. it is important to practise economy and combat waste in building socialism, but we cannot take what mass technical innovations cost as "waste" and oppose this process. it is impossible to demand that innovations cost nothing, but we should strive to keep costs down.

an important question is how to keep the mass technical innovation drive going. our understanding of the question is this: strengthen party leadership, encourage technical innovations groups at all levels and combine mass technical innovations with efforts by professionals. this brings into full play various forces and enhances their enthusiasm, and makes for the summing up of the experience of the masses and the advance from scattered technical innovations to the technical transformation of the enterprise as a whole. it also helps train technical innovators.

this sustained a mass technical innovations movement. from 1969 to last september, 3,600 technical innovations were made, including 482 pieces of equipment. the degree of mechanization of heat treatment was raised and new techniques were introduced, including the replacement of planing with milling; a number of machines and work processes were automated or streamlined. this opened the way to make still more use of production potential and push production up continuously.

there are two different views on how to handle the relations between technical innovations and production. one states that when tasks are heavy and time presses, there is no way to make technical innovations, and the other states that the heavier the tasks, the more necessary it is to make technical innovations. we stand for the second view because the masses are the most intelligent and best equipped with practical experience, fully aware of where innovations are most needed and how to make them. when the masses take things in hand, it is not difficult to find ways and means to improve machines. once an innovation succeeds, it may overcome the weak links in production and carry the production process a step ahead. before the cultural revolution, the processing of the big parts of medium-sized milling machines was an important weak link holding back production. the workers of the no. 1 metal processing shop began in 1970 to renovate the technical procedures and reform the tools and huge imported machines. they succeeded in replacing planing by milling and made other innovations. this raised monthly output from 100 to 500 pieces without additional manpower and equipment. when this unit has gained the initiative, we encouraged other units to follow suit. in this way, we have pushed forward the factory-wide technical innovations campaign and ensured a continued growth of production.

making technical innovations requires certain conditions. shall we sit and wait for them or shall we do our best to create them? this is a question that had to be solved in the course of technical innovations. it is our view that we should rely on the masses to create such conditions.

for the principle of self-reliance to be carried out right down to grassroots units, the masses must be mobilized to solve any problem that may arise in the course of technical innovations. discarded and obsolete materials should be used for making innovations and space provided where possible so new things can be made and tested. cooperation should be organized inside and outside the factories to obtain necessary parts. where equipment is lacking, simple contrivances of workers' own devising should be used or those times of day should be seized when the machines are

not needed for production. technicians must be trained through practice and the principle of doing more at less cost should be applied. hand tools were mostly used in the wood pattern section. as output and variety of products rose, the workers, making while learning in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance, succeeded in turning out a big carpenters' gantry milling cutter and machines for planing and jointing and cutting of ends and 23 other pieces of equipment without adding any manpower. the best use of materials should be made while technical innovations are created.

new emerging things do not flower easily and it is unrealistic to expect that a technical innovation may not fail or even have to be attempted more than once. the leadership should always support the creative spirit of the masses; this will help promote the mass technical innovations activities. the main axle of our universal milling machines used to be made of steel. the workers suggested that nodular cast iron be used to save rolled steel. we supported their suggestion, but some people wavered when the quality of the axles was not stable at the beginning. we held that the use of new material was correct and we should encourage the workers. the process of testing and consolidating the innovation had not been completed. therefore we organized workers and technicians to tackle the problem with the help of research institutes. we finally achieved satisfactory results after repeated experiments. this saves the plant 150 tons of rolled steel annually. we hold that we can gain experience through practice and we have to pay something in making technical innovations. it is important to practise economy and combat waste in building socialism, but we cannot take what mass technical innovations cost as "waste" and oppose this process. it is impossible to demand that innovations cost nothing, but we should strive to keep costs down.

an important question is how to keep the mass technical innovation drive going. our understanding of the question is this: strengthen party leadership, encourage technical innovations groups at all levels and combine mass technical innovations with efforts by professionals. this brings into full play various forces and enhances their enthusiasm, and makes for the summing up of the experience of the masses and the advance from scattered technical innovations to the technical transformation of the enterprise as a whole. it also helps train technical innovators.

INDUSTRIAL NEWS

Industrial News in Brief

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

a new coal mine with an annual capacity of 600,000 tons recently went into operation in shuangyashan, one of northeast china's mining centres.

in the course of construction, workers, cadres and technicians overcame many difficulties caused by complicated geological conditions to ensure safety and the speed of construction. when sinking the main air shaft, the workers met with a 200-metre-long faulted stratum. to bypass the stratum, it was necessary to drive an additional 1,700 metres of tunnel at a cost of 700,000 yuan. determined to save funds for the state, the workers used discarded steel rails to prop up the loosening stones and carried on with their work undeterred. finally, they completed the air shaft in good time.

x x x x

a new coal dressing plant recently went into operation in anyang, central china. all its equipment was designed and built in china and its products are up to the standard prescribed by the state.

the plant is supplying coking coal to the anyang iron and steel plant and other metallurgical enterprises.

while installing the equipment, the workers made over 30 technical innovations to speed up the work and ensure engineering quality.

x x x x

a new medium-sized iron mine in tayeh, central china, reports overfulfilment of state quotas every month since it went into operation last summer. it is supplying iron ore to the wuhan iron and steel complex.

WHEAT TRANSPLANTING

Wheat Transplanting Popularized on Peking Outskirts

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

the rural areas around peking are experimenting for the third year in transplanting wheat. winter wheat has been transplanted in good time to 4,660 hectares of land this year, treble the figure for last year.

wheat transplanting is a new agro-technique in china. by this method, peasants first sow the wheat on small plots of land set aside as nurseries and then transplant the seedlings to the fields after autumn crops have been gathered.

experiments made in the first two years show that the transplanted wheat gave a yield 20-30 per cent higher than when sown directly. on some plots, the yield averaged 8.25 tons per hectare. this has opened a new way for winning stable, high yields.

a number of people's communes have proceeded to transplant wheat to wet fields. they first filled the fields with shallow water and then did the transplanting. this was many times more efficient than when done on dry land, and the growth of seedlings was not retarded.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Peking Opera Troupe Gives Premiere in Algiers

(NCNA-English Algiers, Nov. 20, 1974)

the peking opera troupe of peking gave a premiere at the national theatre here yesterday evening, presenting the chinese revolutionary modern peking opera "azalea mountain". the chinese troupe has come to take part in the celebrations of the 20th anniversary of the algerian armed revolution and on a performance tour.

the gala soiree was presided over by ahmed taleb ibrahimi, minister of information and culture.

among the audience were abdel krim ben mohmoud, minister of primary and secondary education; hadj ali, secretary-general of the government; mahfoud aoufi, secretary-general of the finance ministry; kasdali abdel kader, secretary-general of the ministry of information and culture; and other high-ranking officials, famous actors, actresses and musicians of algeria.

head and deputy head of the troupe yu hui-yung and chang ko-ming and chinese ambassador lin chung were present on the occasion.

diplomatic envoys of various countries here were also present.

the national flags of china and algeria were decorated at the entrance of the theatre this evening. the peking opera based on modern revolution was warmly welcomed by the audience, who congratulated the chinese artists on their superb performance. at the end of the performance, two algerian girls presented flower baskets to the artists in the strains of the algerian song "long live algeria" played by the troupe's band. and the whole hall again resounded with applause and was permeated with a warm and friendly atmosphere.

accompanied by head of the troupe yu hui-yung and ambassador lin chung, minister ahmed taleb ibrahimi and secretary-general kasdali went up the stage to congratulate the artists on their successes. minister ahmed taleb told the artists: "we are very glad to see your performance this evening. on behalf of the algerian

audience, the algerian government and president houari boumedienne, i thank you for your coming afar to attend the 20th anniversary of our revolution. your performance reminds us of the event on november 1 (the algerian armed revolution) twenty years ago. i warmly congratulate you on your wonderful performance."

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Chinese Gymnastics Team Ends Visit to Belgium

(NCNA-English Brussels, Nov. 19, 1974)

the chinese gymnastics team left here for luxembourg today after its friendly visit to belgium.

the chinese gymnasts arrived here on november 2 as guests of the belgian royal gymnastics federation.

during their visit, they gave four performances together with gymnasts of the belgian national team. women gymnasts of the two countries had a friendly contest.

the chinese visitors were welcomed everywhere. 16,000 spectators saw their performances.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Scottish Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

the delegation of the scottish council for development and industry wound up its visit to china and left here for home by air today.

seeing the british guests off at the airport were hsiao fang-chou, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and j.a. stern, first secretary of the british embassy here.

while in peking, the delegation held talks with chinese foreign trade corporations and had discussions with departments concerned. it visited factories, people's communes and a university. the delegation also visited shenyang, fushun and anshan.

CHINA AND COLOMBIA

Former President of Colombia and Wife Leave Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

misael pastrana borrero, former president of colombia, his wife and entourage left here by air today after a visit to china.

they were seen off at the airport by chou chiu-yeh and ma chia-chun.

CHINA AND IRAN

Tehran-Peking-Tokyo Flight Service Inaugurated in Iran

(NCNA-English Tehran, Nov. 19, 1974)

the iran national airlines officially inaugurated its tehran-peking-tokyo flight service tonight.

ali mohammad khademi, managing director of the iran national airlines, held a reception this evening at the mehrabad airport to mark the inauguration.

on board the first flight were prince abdor reza pahlavi; ali mohammad khademi; a sports delegation led by ali hojjat kashani, assistant to prime minister and president of the iranian physical education organization; a press and tourist delegation led by rasoul dadgari and iraj aryanpour, deputy ministers of information and tourism; and a group of journalists.

seeing them off at the airport were wang ching-jung, chinese charge d'affaires ad interim in iran and shih chih-chun, representative of the tehran office of the general administration of civil aviation of china.

Iranian Prince Abdor Reza Pahlavi Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

prince abdor reza pahlavi, younger brother of the shah of iran, and his party arrived in peking by air at noon today on their way to the democratic people's republic of korea for a visit.

the guests were greeted at the airport by ho ying, chinese vice-foreign minister, and chu chuan-hsien, director of the protocol department, and cheng yuan-hsing, deputy director of the department of west asian and north african affairs, of the foreign ministry.

present were abbas aram, iranian ambassador to china, embassy officials and li jae pil, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in peking.

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Ho Ying Meets Iranian Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying this evening met with and hosted a dinner in honour of the delegation of the iranian tourism ministry led by rasul dadgari and iraj arinpur, vice-ministers of information and tourism. they had a friendly conversation.

djavad rajabzadeh, minister-counsellor of the iranian embassy in peking, was present on the occasion.

also present were leading members of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau and other organizations concerned, including yang kung-su, kung hsiao and shih huang.

the delegation arrived in peking earlier today as guests of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau.

Peking Banquet for Iranian Sports Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

the chinese physical culture and sports commission and the all-china sports federation gave a banquet here this evening to welcome the iranian sports delegation led by general ali hojjat kashani, assistant to the iranian prime minister and president of the iranian physical education organization.

among those attending the banquet were chuang tse-tung and chao cheng-hung, leading members of the host commission and federation, and leading members of department concerned tien wen-hui, yin hsi-nan, ni chih-chin, huang chung, li shih-hua, hsieh li-fu and cheng yuan-hsing, as well as representatives of chinese sportsmen who took part in the seventh asian games.

first secretary of the iranian embassy in china manutchehr farhang and his wife were present.

the banquet was alive with warm expressions of friendship. in his speech, chuang tse-tung said: "general hojjat and his party are old friends of chinese sports circles. we feel extremely happy to meet our old friends." "the iranian government and people made great efforts to enable china to take part in the seventh asian games," chuang tse-tung noted. on behalf of the chinese physical culture and sports commission and the all-china sports federation, he expressed heart-felt gratitude for this.

there have been very friendly relations between the sports circles of iran and china, said general hojjat. he hoped that such relations should continue and that sports of the two countries would develop daily.

the iranian delegation arrived in peking by air today.

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Iranian Sports Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1974)

hua kuo-feng met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with all members of the iranian sports delegation led by general ali hojjat kashani, assistant to the iranian prime minister and president of the iranian physical education organization.

first secretary of the iranian embassy in china manutchehr farhang was present at the meeting.

present were chuang tse-tung and chao cheng-hung, leading members of the chinese physical culture and sports commission and the all-china sports federation, and leading members of departments concerned, including chou chueh, ni chih-chin, feng teh-pao and chen pin.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Iranian Prince Abdor Reza Pahlavi

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1974)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with prince abdor reza pahlavi, younger brother of the shahanshah of iran.

iranian ambassador to china abbas aram and prince abdor reza pahlavi's entourage kiumars vazeen and parviz mofakhami were present at the meeting.

also present were vice-foreign minister ho ying, and director chu chuan-hsien of the protocol department and deputy director cheng yuan-hsing of the west asian and north african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry.

Chinese Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Gives Banquet for Iranian Prince Abdor Reza Pahlavi

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1974)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua hosted a banquet here this evening in honour of prince abdor reza pahlavi, younger brother of the shahanshah of iran, and his party.

among the guests at the banquet were iranian ambassador to china abbas aram and diplomatic officials of the iranian embassy in peking.

present were chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying and chu chuan-hsien and cheng yuan-hsing.

the banquet was permeated with an atmosphere of friendship. in their toasts, the chinese foreign minister and the iranian prince praised the rapid development of the friendship between the people of china and iran and the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries in the past few years. they hoped that the friendship and the friendly relations and cooperation would continue to grow.

during their sojourn in peking, prince abdor reza pahlavi and the other distinguished iranian guests visited the palace museum and an achaeological finds exhibition and toured the great wall, ting ling (one of the ming tombs) and the summer palace.

the iranian prince and his party are to leave peking for pyongyang by plane tomorrow for a visit to the democratic people's republic of korea.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Peking Reception for Japanese Go Chess Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

the chinese weichi association gave a reception here this evening to welcome the visiting japanese go chess delegation headed by naoki miyamoto.

present were tung shou-yi, leading member of the all-china sports federation, pai ping, leading member of the host association, li fu-teh and hsu yin-sheng, leading members of organizations concerned, and go chess player chen tsu-teh.

in their speeches at the reception pai ping and naoki miyamoto wished that the friendship between the people of china and japan would be constantly developed.

the delegation flew in here yesterday evening.

Japanese Railway Engineering Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

the 11-member japanese railway engineering delegation led by mamoru takiyama, chief engineer of the japanese national railways, left here for home by air today at the end of its visit to china.

it was seen off at the airport by han li-ping, leading member of the chinese society of civil engineering.

present were also kensuke yanagiya and kunitoshi kiko, minister and second secretary of the japanese embassy in peking, and takamaru morita and hiroaki kitamura, executive director and liaison member in peking of the japanese association for the promotion of international trade.

while in china, the japanese friends exchanged experience in railway engineering with their chinese counterparts. they toured peking, tientsin, sian, nanking, shanghai and hangchow, where they saw factories, a people's commune and railway establishments and made excursions to places of historical interest.

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Japanese Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

president of the china-japan friendship association liao cheng-chih met and had a friendly talk here today with all members of the japanese insurance delegation led by kenichi fukuoka.

present were keng tao-ming, sung kuo-hua and chin su-cheng, leading members of chinese organizations concerned.

the delegation arrived in peking on november 18 for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the people's insurance company of china.

Peking Reception for Forthcoming Japanese Exhibition

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1974)

the china council for the promotion of international trade gave a reception here this evening for the holding of the japanese agriculture, forestry and aquatic production technology exhibition to be held in peking.

present at the reception were aiichiro fujiyama, leader of the delegation of the japanese association for the promotion of international trade and director of the japanese exhibition; naotsugu nabeshima, adviser of the delegation and deputy director of the exhibition; kazutsura kawase, deputy leader of the delegation; teiji hagihara and kiyoshi koike, tojiro nakabe, yoshinori mori and takamaru morita, head and deputy heads of the exhibition group; japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa; shonai morii, head of the japanese printing and packing machinery exhibition now in progress in tientsin; and ichizo kimura, director-general of the kansai chapter of the japan international trade promotion association; as well as other japanese friends in peking.

present were liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association; wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade; yang li-kung, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry; liu ang, vice-minister of the first ministry of machine building; wang lei, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; and leading members of departments concerned, including su ke-man, hsiao fang-chou, wang wen-lin, wang hsiao-yun, sun ping-hua and ching pu-chun.

wang yao-ting and aiichiro fujiyama proposed toasts at the reception to the constant development in the relations and trade exchange between china and japan.

China-Japan Friendship Association Leader Meets Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1974)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, this afternoon met and had a friendly conversation with all members of the japanese rural activists friendship visiting group. leader of the group is masahisa suganuma, deputy leader is kyotaro inoue and secretary-general is shin yokokawa.

present at the meeting were yueh tai-heng and lu peng-fei.

the group came to china on november 1 and had visited shanghai, changsha, shaoshan and the chiliying people's commune, huihsien county, hsinhsiang and linhsien county in honan province, central china, before arriving in peking on november 17.

China-Japan Friendly Go Chess Contest in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1974)

players on the visiting japanese go chess delegation had their first friendly contest in peking today with chinese go chess players.

friendly exchanges between go chess circles of china and japan began a long time ago. among the visiting japanese players are veterans who visited china many times as well as young players who came to china for the first time. of the eight matches played today, chinese players won five and japanese players won three. naoki miyamoto, leader of the japanese go chess delegation, and noted chinese player chen tsu-teh took part in the contest.

after the contest, hajime yasunaga, adviser to the japanese go chess delegation, remarked: "we are very glad to visit china. through chess playing our hearts

has not stopped its military intervention and is straining itself to disrupt the implementation of the vientiane agreement and the activities of the provisional national union government and the national coalition political council." to accomplish the task of achieving national democracy, the delegation leader said that the lao people are determined to carry out the vientiane agreement and the protocol to it, safeguard peace and realize national concord so as to make laos a peaceful, independent, neutral, democratic, unified and prosperous country.

present at the banquet were lao ambassador to china phagna lien pravongviengkham and his wife and lao friends in peking.

also present were yu chan, chinese vice-foreign minister, liu hsi-chang, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned, including chang shang-ming, lin li-yun and chao chun-cheng.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Ambassador to China Gives Reception for Anniversary of 1910 Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano and his wife gave a reception here this afternoon to mark the 64th anniversary of the mexican 1910 revolution.

among the guests at the reception were ma wen-po, chinese vice-foreign minister, chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade, tu hsing-yuan, vice-minister of water conservancy and power, tang ke, vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries, and leading members of departments concerned, including li chuan, li en-chiu and yueh chih-chien.

CHINA AND PANAMA

Panamanian "Critica" Director Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

chu mu-chih, director of the hsinhua news agency, gave a dinner here this evening in honour of ruben dario murgas, director of the panamanian paper "critica".

speaking at the dinner, chu mu-chih and murgas expressed the hope that the friendship between the people and press circles of china and panama would be constantly developed.

present were leading members of the "people's daily", the "peking daily" and other organizations, including pan fei, peng ti and wang li-hsing.

director murgas arrived here yesterday as guest of the hsinhua news agency.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine President Receives Chinese Football Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

president f.e. marcos of the republic of the philippines yesterday received and had a friendly conversation with all the members of the chinese football delegation with hsu chen-yu as leader and nien wei-szu and wang fu-sheng as deputy leaders, according to manila reports.

president marcos said he was very glad to meet them. they are welcome in their visit to the philippines, and his reception of them shows his friendship for the people from the people's republic of china, he said.

president marcos expressed his gratitude for the warm hospitality accorded to madame marcos during her recent visit to china, in particular, his gratitude to chairman mao tsetung and premier chou en-lai for meeting with her.

the visit of the chinese football delegation to the philippines has strengthened the contacts between the peoples of the philippines and china. the ever increasing exchanges in sports will further promote the friendly relations between the two countries, he stated.

in conclusion, president marcos wished the delegation success in its visit.

hsu chen-yu, on behalf of all members of the delegation, thanked president marcos for his reception and requested him to convey their regards to madame marcos.

pete villa, representative of philippine secretary of executive melchor, and a. soriano, president, and j. hagedorn, vice-president, of the philippine football association, were present at the meeting.

Chinese Red Cross Society Sends Message of Sympathy to Philippine National Red Cross

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1974)

the red cross society of china sent a message yesterday to the philippine national red cross expressing sympathy for the typhoon victims in luzon of the philippines.

the message reads:

shocked to learn that luzon of the philippines was hit by successive typhoons, which caused suffering and losses to the inhabitants of the afflicted areas. the chinese people are deeply concerned. our society has decided to present to your society goods valued at rmb one hundred and fifty thousand yuan (tinned food and knitwear) to help the people in the afflicted areas tide over their temporary difficulties. please convey to them the heartfelt sympathy of the chinese people.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Revisionists' New Disarmament Fraud Exposed

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

it is the customary practice of the soviet revisionist clique to play the "disarmament" game at the annual united nations general assembly.

the only exception this year is that the soviet revisionists have varied the game by putting forward a so-called proposal on banning the modification of the environment and climate for military purposes. they

describe this as "another important and concrete step along the road of limiting the arms race and armaments". but this new proposal has further exposed the soviet revisionists' disarmament as a hoax. what is the stuff of the new soviet proposal? the soviet revisionists explain that "achievements of scientific and technological progress" in recent years have made it "possible to influence the natural environment and climate of the globe" and cause "earthquakes" and "landslides", and to turn the fruits of scientific research into "new means of war" "with the greatest destructive consequences" to mankind. therefore, the soviet union submitted this proposal and an "international convention" which claims to be binding on all u.n. member nations and "mankind will be saved" from disaster should they all abide by the principle laid down in the "convention".

no matter how hard the soviet revisionists have played up their proposal but anyone with common knowledge knows the soviet proposal is pointless at present. even chairman of the soviet delegation to the united nations jacob malik admitted that the proposal only deals with questions of "potential danger". if it is a matter of "potential danger", why not first pay attention to the real danger of war? people are well aware that the most serious and real threat to the security of mankind at present comes from the unbridled arms race between soviet revisionist social-imperialism and the other superpower, u.s. imperialism, and their policies of aggression and expansion. the actual harsh reality is that soviet revisionism and u.s. imperialism have produced and stockpiled large numbers of nuclear weapons unceasingly; that they have nuclear bases on the territories of other countries; that their aircraft carrying nuclear weapons shuttle over other countries; that their atomic submarines equipped with rocket-nuclear weapons ply all the oceans of the world; and that they resort to military aggression and political subversion against other sovereign countries at the slightest opportunity. these are the real factors gravely threatening the security of peoples everywhere.

the soviet revisionist clique says nothing about these real dangers to mankind; instead, they make sensational statements about climatic and environment changes which might cause a worldwide catastrophe. this is an attempt to deceive the world and divert people's attention from their frantic expansion of conventional, and especially of nuclear, arms.

passed or not, this proposal is not worth the paper it is written on. just as the french representative said, "is it not paradoxical to try to lay down rules and regulations in an area which remains one of hypothetical danger while at the same time doing nothing in the area of nuclear weapons?"

while noisily crying for disarmament, the soviet revisionist clique are actually expanding their arsenal in every way. this can be proved by what they have done in recent years, not to mention earlier time.

in 1971, they proposed at the united nations the convocation of a world disarmament conference and since then have peddled it at every session of the u.n. general assembly. however, they have never reduced their military force by a single military vessel, a single tank or a single missile. on the contrary, they have accelerated the tempo of their arms expansion from sea to land and from conventional to nuclear arms. out of their need for foreign expansion, they greatly enlarged their navy. today the number of the soviet revisionists' armoured units in europe is one-third more than in 1972. according to the international peace research institute of sweden, from 1971 to 1974, the number of the soviet revisionists' strategic nuclear submarines increased by 50 per cent and submarine-mounted ballistic missiles by over 40 per cent. at present, they are feverishly developing mirv missiles and mobile intercontinental missiles to step up their contention with the united states for nuclear supremacy. all this is the most glaring self-exposure of their repeated disarmament cries.

in 1972, in an effort to disguise themselves as pious disciples of peace, they put forward at the u.n. another draft resolution on "non-use of force in international relations and banning for all time the use of nuclear weapons". nevertheless, as is well known, the soviet revisionists have always relied on armed force to carry out aggression and expansion abroad. they occupied czechoslovakia by force of arms, encroached on china's chenpao island, and instigated india to invade pakistan. before this "draft resolution" was put forward and afterwards, they secretly provided separatists in pakistan with arms and gave them "guerrilla warfare" training in an attempt to further dismember this sovereign country. in the fourth middle east war in 1973, they rushed a task force to their mediterranean fleet and swiftly increased the number of their ships there to the record figure of 95. taking advantage of the cyprus event in july this year, they immediately sent a number of military vessels to cyprus to fish in troubled waters. since the beginning of this year, they deployed troops to the balkan areas and carried out military exercises there to put military pressure on the countries in these areas. these iron-clad facts have fully unmasked the soviet revisionists as out-and-out militarists.

in 1973 the soviet revisionists proposed before the united nations that all permanent member states of the

security council cut their military expenditure by 10 per cent to assist the developing countries. this was a double fraud. the fact is that the more they propose cuts in military expenditure, the higher their military budget goes. in recent years, the soviet union's military spending has been increased by 5 per cent annually, reaching 70,000-80,000 million u.s. dollars a year, according to western news agency reports. the soviet revisionists' talk about "assistance" is simply a cock-and-bull story for they are even unwilling to cancel the debt owed them by some developing countries for munitions used in the struggle against aggression. how can they "assist" the developing countries with the money saved from the cuts?

facts show that the "proposals" and "draft resolutions" in various forms concocted by the soviet revisionists are designed to hoodwink people. obviously, the soviet revisionists will go on putting forward this or that proposal to hoodwink world opinion but each and every proposal will only further reveal to the world their true colours as social-imperialists.

New Tsars' Ravings

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1974)

there are some people who live in the 20th century and often style themselves as "successors to marxism-leninism" but whose heads are full of dreams of old-line colonialists for territorial expansion.

in an article entitled "for the honour of the motherland," the journal "ogonyok" published by the brezhnev clique has talked glibly about the so-called "important geographical discovery" made 80 to 90 years ago by a group of colonialist "explorers" led by tsarist officer m. prezhevalsky while collecting information in the western part of china. what had they discovered? according to the article, lop nor in china's sinkiang was "discovered by him (prezhevalsky) as early as in 1876" and the yellow river sources of kyaring nor and ngoring nor were allegedly also "first explored" in 1884 by this "exploring team", and the leader of the team "named one of the lakes the 'russians lake' and the other the 'exploring team lake' by right of being the first explorer." this "exploring team" and the tsarist authorities also named some of the mountain ranges and peaks in western china the "moscow range", the "prezhevalsky range", the "kremlin peak" and so on and so forth.

since ancient times, the chinese people of various nationalities have been living in the vast land of china, including her western part which had long been recorded in many history books, including an ancient work of chinese geography "yu kung" written in the period of the warring states (475-221 b.c.). the mountains and streams, deserts, climate and products of this area as well as its social background were described in detail in two books of the han dynasty, "shih chi" (historical record) written in the first century b.c., and "han shu" (history of the han dynasty) at the end of the first century and the beginning of the second century. take lop nor for example. according to "shih chi," in the second century b.c. chang chien, an official of the han dynasty, had arrived in this area which was then called yen tse, or pu chang hai. another chinese geography book of the northern wei dynasty "shui chin chu" (notes to the "book of waters") written in the early 6th century gave a detailed description of this lake and the various names it had been known. beginning 1755, the ching authorities had sent officials to make successive geographical surveys of western china. on the basis of these surveys, an imperial-approved collection of maps and descriptions of the empire's western territory "chin din huang yu hsi yu tu chih" was compiled, in which the name lop nor was recorded. "nor" in mongolian means a lake. take also the yellow river sources oring nor and tsaring nor for example. they were recorded in "yu kung" of the warring states period. "chiu tang shu" (old history of the tang dynasty) and "hsin tang shu" (new history of the tang dynasty) recorded that hou chun-chi and li tao-tsung, officials of the tang dynasty, had gone to the yellow river sources in 635. according to "yuan shi" (history of the yuan dynasty), the then chinese government sent officials to survey the yellow river sources in 1280 and ascertain the exact location of these two lakes which were then called "ala nor." in 1704, the chinese government sent officials to make another survey of the yellow river sources. in the book "ho yuan chi" (the record of the yellow river sources) written on the basis of the survey, the names of these two lakes were recorded as "oring" and "tsaring". these geographical entities had been recorded in chinese history books 1,000 to 2,000 years before the title of russian emperors, the tsar, appeared. the chinese governments in the past had already made complete surveys of these places. brezhnev and company described the penetration of the russian "explorers" into this part of china 80 to 90 years ago to collect information as an "important geographical discovery" of these geographical entities. they even alleged that the russian "explorers" were their "first investigators." this is indeed sheer nonsense.

why are brezhnev and company so eager to peddle these wares? obviously they have ulterior motives.

in a government statement in 1969, the brezhnev clique alleged that prior to the ching dynasty, "in the west, the chinese border had not extended beyond kansu and szechwan provinces." now, they claim that many places in western china were "discovered" by their predecessors, the old tsars, and talk glibly about the so-called "rights" as the first explorer. the evil intentions contained in these statements of the brezhnev clique are clear to all and need no explanation.

the brezhnev clique seems to have a special hobby of changing the names of certain places. last year, it substituted the han or manchu names of some places seized from china by the old tsars with russian names. now, it openly gives publicity to the old tsars' scandal of giving russian names to some places in western china. last year's act was meant to cover up the crimes of aggression and expansion perpetrated by its ancestors, the old tsars; the recent undertaking reflects its inheritance of the old tsars' mantle and its aggressive and expansionist designs.

the soviet revisionist gentlemen are not only interested in the old tsars' so-called "geographical discovery" in china but also keenly interested in the old tsars' "geographical discovery" in all parts of the world. referring to the kurile islands, which include japan's four northern islands, in the "history of the great soviet patriotic war of 1941-1945," they asserted that "russian emigrants" were the "first discoverers" of these islands, as if the assertion provided "grounds" for their permanent occupation of the four japanese northern islands. another book, "the navy in times of war and peace," written by a soviet marshal of the navy not long ago, also played up the "geographical discovery" of russian "explorers". it alleged that "not only alaska and its neighbouring islands and land in northwest america, but also part of the present u.s. state of california, were first surveyed by russians" and that russian "explorers" also discovered "numerous islands in the pacific ocean," which "were all named after outstanding russians." then, the marshal could not refrain from declaring: "as the first discoverer of these places, russia was fully entitled to occupy them." this has nakedly revealed the rabid ambitions of brezhnev and company in talking glibly about their ancestors' "geographical discovery": that is, they want to take the places once occupied by the old tsars and will seize those places which the old tsars had "discovered" but not occupied. the new tsars surely have great appetite exclamation

gone forever are the days when the colonialists could run amuck. the colonial "undertakings" established by the old-line colonialists have gone to the four winds and the colonial system disintegrated. but brezhnev and company are so obsessed with world hegemony that they are making the same ravings as the old-line colonialists and are dreaming the same fond dream of occupying the territories of other countries. we would like to tell the soviet revisionist gentlemen in all seriousness: the old road of colonialism is a blind alley, you'd better stop your ravings exclamation

CHINA AND SPAIN

Spanish Official Commercial Mission Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

the spanish official commercial mission led by agustin hidalgo, general director of commercial policy of the ministry of commerce, wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air today.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were leading members of organizations concerned peng chin-po, chang fu-jung, yeh yi and chiu shih-chien, as well as jaime de ojeda, minister-counsellor of the spanish embassy here.

during its stay in peking, the delegation held talks with chinese ministry of foreign trade, foreign trade corporations concerned, the china council for the promotion of international trade and the bank of china, on the question of developing trade between the two countries. it also visited some places and went sightseeing.

CHINA AND UN

Exploitation of Southern Africa by International Monopoly Capital Denounced in UN

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 19, 1974)

the fourth (trust) committee of the u.n. general assembly held general debate from november 11 to 19 on the activities of foreign economic interests in territories under colonial domination.

in their speeches, representatives of many third world countries denounced international monopoly capital for its activities of exploiting the people in southern africa, plundering natural resources there and reaping fabulous profits. they pointed out that international imperialism and monopoly capital have collaborated with the racist regimes in rhodesia and south africa and other colonial authorities to impede the realization of national self-determination and independence of the native people. they strongly demanded that further deterioration of the situation should be checked in the spirit of the "declaration" and "programme of action" on the establishment of a new international economic order adopted by the 6th special session of the u.n. general assembly.

sierra leonean representative joka-bangura said that the policies of the foreign monopolies had plunged the indigenous inhabitants into an abyss of misery where widespread illiteracy and high infant mortality existed.

zairian representative emany mata likambe said the real owners of the territories were forced to bare subsistence levels while the usurpers extorted immense profits.

nigerian representative edwin o. ogbu said that intensification of investments by multinational western companies constituted direct assistance to the illegal minority regimes in south africa and zimbabwe in their armed repression of the legitimate owners of those lands.

yousif mukhtar of the sudan, razak soomro of pakistan, ihab souror of egypt, and amer salih araim of iraq all condemned foreign corporations for their exploitation and extortion of huge profits.

pedro angara-aragon, representative of the philippines, said that activities of foreign economic interests served as a major impediment to the attainment of political independence by the people of south africa.

representative of venezuela horacio arteaga acosta said that colonialism was based on the exploitation of the natural and human resources in the territories it controlled. today, the developing countries had intensified their struggle to obtain absolute control over their natural resources.

chinese representative wu miao-fa said in his statement that in order to preserve their enormous economic interests in southern africa, imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism are giving vigorous political and military support to the racist regimes in southern rhodesia and south africa and other colonialist authorities, forming a reactionary military alliance with them in joint repression of the national liberation movement of the people in azania, zimbabwe, namibia and the portuguese colonies.

he said, "while colonialism and imperialism are continuing their exploitation and plunder in africa and other regions, social-imperialism has also joined their ranks. under the signboard of 'assistance' and 'support', it is doing its utmost to infiltrate into africa. patterning after the western 'transnational corporations', it shares stock-holding, makes investments in mine-extraction and runs various types of corporations for profiteering on others' territories." in the name of "economic assistance" and "trade", it monopolizes their industrial and agricultural products. buying cheap and selling dear, it is engaged in speculative deals to reap fabulous profits. it has thus become a downright international speculator. in conducting survey of underground mineral resources for others, it keeps the acquired data in its own possession, leaving nothing to the recipients. the ugly features and sinister acts of this international exploitor have been seen through by an increasing number of third world countries and peoples, he added.

he pointed out that the national liberation struggles in southern africa are developing vigorously. with the development of the liberation struggles, there is bound to be a new upsurge in the struggle against foreign monopoly capital's plunder and exploitation.

UN General Assembly First Committee Adopts Draft Resolution on South Asian Nuclear-Free Zone

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 20, 1974)

the first committee of the u.n. general assembly today adopted a draft resolution, endorsing, in principle, the concept of establishing a nuclear-weapon-free zone in south asia.

the draft resolution demanded that nuclear-weapon states should not use or threat to use nuclear weapons against the states of the region.

it expressed the hope that all states, and in particular the nuclear-weapon states, will lend their full cooperation for the effective realization of the aims of this resolution.

it also invited the states of the south asian region and such other neighbouring non-nuclear-weapon states as may be interested to initiate, without delay, necessary consultations with a view to establishing a nuclear-weapon-free zone and urged them to refrain from any action contrary to the achievement of these objectives.

the draft resolution sponsored by pakistan was adopted by a vote of 84 in favour, including china and many other third world countries. india voted against it. the soviet union, the united states and some others abstained.

introducing the draft resolution on november 15, pakistani representative agha shahi said that it was an important step to strengthen the security of non-nuclear-weapon states to set up a nuclear-weapon-free zone in certain regions. he said that it was important that until an agreement was reached, the states of the region should refrain from any action that would retard or impair the possibilities of achieving the objective of denuclearizing south asia.

shahi said the pakistani delegation appreciated china's reiteration for several times during past years that it would never be the first to use nuclear weapons, or to have recourse to nuclear threat against non-nuclear-weapon states. he said it had been confirmed that france was ready to undertake not to threaten others with its nuclear weapons.

explaining his vote in favour of the draft resolution at today's meeting, chinese representative lin fang said, the pakistan proposal for the establishment of a nuclear-free zone in south asia is just and reasonable. he stated that the chinese delegation

would vote for the draft resolution and that it was ready to undertake due obligations according to its consistent stand on nuclear disarmament and nuclear-free zone.

lin fang pointed out, "at present, the superpowers which possess a large amount of nuclear weapons have continued to accelerate their nuclear arms race and contention for spheres of influence, seriously menacing peace and security of non-nuclear countries and regions. the south asian sub-continent has also seen the intensifying contention between the two superpowers, one of which has supported the expansionist policies of a certain country in the region in addition to carrying out intervention and subversion by all means against some countries there. this has caused prolonged turbulence and unrest in the south asian situation. therefore, in the desire for the establishment of a nuclear-free zone in south asia, it is imperative to guard against and oppose the superpower aggression and intervention and the expansionist acts of any country".

lin fang pointed out that in its preambular part, the draft resolution referred to the question of general and complete disarmament and the halting of the proliferation of nuclear weapons. the chinese delegation held its own views on these questions and therefore had reservations about these references, he said.

the committee adopted a draft resolution at its meeting yesterday, urging the soviet union to sign and ratify the additional protocol ii to the treaty for the prohibition of nuclear weapons in latin america (treaty of tlatelolco), as has already been done by the other nuclear-weapon states to which the united nations began to address its appeals in 1967.

presenting the draft resolution, mexican representative garcia robles said that the soviet union is the only nuclear-weapon state which has yet to heed the appeals of the u.n. general assembly.

robles said that the latin american states sponsoring the draft resolution cannot understand the soviet union's refusal to listen to the repeated appeals of the united nations -- a refusal which has resulted in what appears to the representatives of most states to be a position of total isolation in this connection. he asked the soviet union why it has most frequently expressed its "unreserved support" for the establishment of nuclear-weapon-free zones but its deeds have been contrary to its words?

before the draft resolution was put to vote, soviet representative aleksey roschin again defended the unjustified position of the soviet union. in a tone of accusing latin american countries, he said,

"the soviet side believes that the tlatelolco treaty does not fully guarantee the non-nuclear status of latin america". in disregard of the strong demand of latin american countries, the soviet union abstained on the draft resolution. this attitude once again aroused indignation among the representatives of latin american states.

CHINA AND US

Chinese Pharmacology Study Group Leaves Peking for USA

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

an eight-member pharmacology study group of the chinese medical association led by wen chien left here by air yesterday for a professional study tour of the united states of america.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Vietnamese Party and Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Tirana

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

a vietnamese party and government delegation led by tran huu duc, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, arrived here by air yesterday evening en route to tirana to attend celebrations of the 30th anniversary of the liberation of albania. the delegation left here for tirana this morning.

present at the airport to welcome the delegation when it arrived were ma wen-po, vice-foreign minister, shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, and leading members of departments concerned, including tien shu-chien, liang feng and fu shun-ho.

also present were nguyen trong vinh, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking, and behar shtylla, albanian ambassador to china.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Cultural Delegation from Republic of South Vietnam

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1974)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with all members of the cultural delegation from the republic of south viet nam led by luu huu phuoc, member of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and minister of information and culture of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam.

tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the r.s.v.n. embassy here, was present at the meeting.

present were also wang man-tien, deputy head of the cultural group under the state council, and leading members of departments concerned, including hao liang, liu ching-tang, liang feng, hsiao teh and hou tsai-lin, as well as chinese ambassador to the republic of south viet nam wang jo-chieh.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Press Communique on Visit of Salem Robaya Ali, Chairman of Presidential Council of People's Democratic Republic of Yemen, to People's Republic of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

November 20, 1974

his excellency salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, paid an official visit to the people's republic of china from november 10 to 18, 1974 at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china. accompanying chairman robaya on the visit were chief of the secretariat of the central committee of the political organization of national front, the minister of foreign affairs, the minister of planning, the minister of economy and industry, the minister of public works, the minister of finance, the minister of agriculture and agrarian reform, other high-ranking government officials and responsible members of mass organizations.

during his visit in china, his excellency chairman salem robaya ali visited factories, people's communes and places of scenic and historical interest in peking.

linhsien county, chengchow and canton and was given a warm welcome and cordial reception by the chinese government and people.

chairman mao tsetung met chairman salem robaya ali, and had a cordial and friendly conversation with him.

premier chou en-lai met chairman robaya, and they had a cordial and friendly conversation. vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and chairman robaya held talks in a sincere and friendly atmosphere on further developing the friendly relations and cooperation between china and democratic yemen and on international issues of common concern. the two sides expressed satisfaction with the results of the talks. they signed a new agreement on economic and technical cooperation.

the two sides consider that at present, the international situation is developing in a direction more and more favourable to the people of all countries and unfavourable to imperialism, colonialism and power politics. the third world is increasingly awakening and growing in strength and playing an ever more significant role in international affairs. countries want independence, nations want liberation, and the people want revolution -- this has become the irresistible trend of history.

both sides warmly praise the important victory won by the arab and palestinian people in the fourth middle east war against the israeli aggressor. uniting as one and using the oil weapon, the arab countries have dealt a heavy blow at zionism and imperialism. this struggle has a far-reaching significance and influence. both sides warmly hail the important achievements of the seventh arab summit conference held in rabat. they reiterate that the israeli aggressor must withdraw from all occupied arab territories and that the legitimate national rights of the palestinian people must be restored.

both sides note with pleasure that the militant solidarity of the african countries is stronger than ever. the struggles of the people of all african countries to win and defend national independence, safeguard their national resources and combat racism, zionism, imperialism, colonialism and power politics are developing in depth and winning one victory after another.

both sides reiterate their resolute support for all just struggles waged by asian, african and latin american countries and people to win and safeguard national independence, defend state sovereignty and develop their national economy.

both sides note with satisfaction that in recent years the friendly relations and cooperation between

china and democratic yemen have steadily developed as a result of their joint efforts. the visit of his excellency chairman salem robaya ali to the people's republic of china is crowned with success. it has made a positive contribution to strengthening the militant friendship between the peoples of china and democratic yemen and further developing the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries as well as to reinforcing the third world's cause of unity against imperialism.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Table Tennis Team to Yugoslavia, Sweden

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

a chinese table tennis team led by ho tsu-pin with chang chun-han as deputy leader left here by plane on november 18 for a friendly visit to yugoslavia and sweden.

DIPLOMATIC ENVOYS

Peking Soiree for Foreign Diplomatic Envoys, Officials

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

the ministry of foreign affairs of the people's republic of china arranged a soiree here today for heads and officials of various diplomatic missions in china and their wives.

present at the soiree were chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign ministers chung hsi-tung, ma wen-po and ho ying, and wang man-tien, deputy head, and hao liang and liu ching-tang, members, of the cultural group under the state council.

at the soiree, the china song and dance ensemble presented a rich program.

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

Swimming Association of People's Republic of China Issues Statement

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1974)

the swimming association of the people's republic of china issued a statement here today. full text follows:

the bureau of the international amateur swimming federation (fina) recently adopted a so-called resolution to admit the swimming association of the people's republic of china as a member. at the same time, however, a fina leading member declared that the fina had no intention to expel the so-called swimming association of the chiang kai-shek clique in taiwan. this is in effect an act of creating "two chinas", an interference in china's internal affairs and a deliberate provocation against the chinese people and sportsmen, and a flagrant violation of the fina constitution which stipulates that only one association is to be admitted from each country. we express great indignation and strongly condemn it. the swimming association of the people's republic of china solemnly declares: we resolutely reject this absurd decision adopted by the fina bureau at its cairo meeting on september 14.

as is known to all, there is only one china in the world, and that is the people's republic of china. taiwan is a province of china. the chiang kai-shek clique entrenched on taiwan has long been spurned by the chinese people. its so-called sports organizations have no right whatsoever to be members of international sports organizations.

at present, sports circles in more and more countries, the third world countries in particular, are raising their voices against the creation of "two chinas" by certain international sports organizations and for friendly exchanges with chinese sports circles. no force can hold back this trend of history. acting in conformity with this trend of history, several international sports organizations have adopted correct decisions to expel the chiang kai-shek clique and restore china's legitimate seats in these organizations. in the fina bureau, too, quite a number of personages who uphold justice stand for the immediate expulsion of the chiang kai-shek clique and restoration of the legitimate rights of the swimming association of the people's republic of china. their just stand is universally approved and appreciated by sports circles in various countries.

the swimming association of the people's republic of china reaffirms: the swimming association of the people's republic of china is ready to cooperate with international sports organizations which respect china's sovereignty.

however, we will never allow fina to interfere with china's internal affairs. the swimming association of the people's republic of china is the sole organization representing swimming circles throughout china. the so-called swimming association of the chiang kai-shek clique must be expelled from the international amateur swimming federation. we will, as always, unite with the people and sportsmen of various countries in the world and make contributions to the promotion of normal friendly exchanges between the people and sportsmen of various countries and to the wholesome development of swimming in the world.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 5, 1974 No. 5747

****
* NATIONAL *
****

ROLE OF HAN HSIN

On Han Hsin

by

Yang Ch'un-ch'iu (羊春秋) and Chou Tso-han (周作汉), Hunan Normal College

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 22, 1974)

Carrying all before them, the great peasant uprisings at the end of Ch'in brought down the reactionary political power of Chao Kao for restoring the slavery system. The troops led by Liu Pang drove their way into Kuanchung. Tzu Ying surrendered and the Ch'in Dynasty fell. Following this, the war between Liu Pang and Hsiang Yü, or Han and Ch'u, began. This war sought to solve the question of whether to inherit the unfinished cause of Ch'in Shih Huang and rebuild the unified centralist feudal state or to bring about a great regression in history and restore the situation of disunity and separatism in the period of the Warring States. The war ended with Liu Pang defeating Hsiang Yü, unifying the whole country and founding the centralist feudal dynasty of Western Han.

At the beginning of the war between Ch'u and Han, Ch'u was strong and Han was weak. But the war ended with the insignificant "village constable" Liu Pang defeating Hsiang Yü, the "hero of the generation." Why? After Liu Pang ascending the throne, he "gave a banquet at the Southern Palace of Loyang" and summoned his vassals to make a summing up: "Why have I won the empire? And why has Hsiang Yü lost the empire?" ("Biographic Sketches of Kaotsu" in Records of the Historian) Liu Pang was of the opinion that he had been able to "win the empire" because he united all the forces opposed to Hsiang Yü and led them to wage struggle for unification. Contrary to this, Hsiang Yü implemented the "lone man's" line of appointing only those close to him. "He had a Fan Tseng but was unable to make use of him, and this was why he was captured by me." (Ibid.) This view was correct but

not wholly true. Liu Pang was victorious because he carried out first of all the political line that called for unification and opposition to disunity and was favorable to the implementation of the feudal system of the landlord class. He also carried out an organizational line and military line that served this political line. It was the triumph of Liu Pang's Legalist line over Hsiang Yü's Confucianist line.

However, for the sake of covering up the essence of the struggle between the two lines of Confucianism and Legalism in the war between Ch'u and Han and of disparaging this great Legalist Liu Pang, the followers of Confucius and Mencius of later days played up Han Hsin who served under Liu Pang with an ulterior object in view. They exaggerated the role played by Han Hsin and credited him with the destruction of Ch'u. For example, in Tzu-chih T'ung-chien Szu-ma Kuang had this to say: "Han Hsin should mainly take the credit for winning the empire for Han." (Tzu-chih T'ung-chien, Vol. XII) Han Hsin was later suppressed by Liu Pang. "After the cunning hare is killed, the good hound is boiled. When there are no more flying birds, the good bow is put away. After the enemy state has been destroyed, the brain truster of the emperor perishes." ("Collected Biographies of Marquis of Huaiyin" in Records of the Historian) These words that stood truth on its head were uttered by Han Hsin before he was executed, and they had been used as bullets by the followers of the Confucian school to attack Liu Pang. What role had Han Hsin played after all in the course of founding the Western Han Dynasty? Is it true that "Han Hsin should be given all the credits" for winning the empire for Han? Is the execution of Han Hsin a deserved punishment? All these questions which had been in endless dispute is history should be correctly answered in our movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

I

In the struggle for the destruction of the secessionist forces represented by Hsiang Yü, Han Hsin had participated in the war in which Liu Pang "came forward from Ch'ents'ang to capture Sanch'in." Later, he took Wei, destroyed Chao and pacified Ch'i. In the end, under the command of Liu Pang, he made a rendezvous with friendly forces at Kaihsia and forced Hsiang Yü who "carried all before him and had never been defeated" to stage the repulsive performance of "bidding farewell to his concubine" and "committing suicide." In the war between Ch'u and Han, Han Hsin really had won some battles. But the most important cause of Han Hsin's ability to win battles was not that he was a great strategist rarely seen in ancient and modern times, much less that he was good at directing major operations as he advertised himself to be--what he called "the more the better" in the command of troops.

"At no time can war be divorced from politics." The key to Han Hsin's ability to win victories in war lay in Liu Pang's correct political line. Liu Pang was one of the leaders of the peasants' uprisings toward the end of Ch'in. At first, his uprising was staged in struggle against Chao Kao's political power for restoration. Subsequently, in the war between Ch'u and Han that lasted more than four years, he gradually realized

that it was imperative to wipe out the secessionist forces before a unified, centralist feudal state could be rebuilt. This line conformed to the trend of historical development. Based on this correct line, he formulated a series of correct strategies. The victories won by Han Hsin in some campaigns were, fundamentally speaking, a victory for Liu Pang's Legalist line and strategy. Had Liu Pang not built a stable base area at Kuanchung to strengthen the political power of the landlord class and develop the economy of the landlord class, thus enabling Kuanchung to provide the front with an endless supply of troops and material resources, how could Han Hsin sally forth from the great rear and single-handedly penetrate deep into enemy territory with his army with nothing to worry about in the rear?

Chairman Mao teaches us: "War is a contest of strength." The balance of forces also include the balance of military and economic forces. The use of the powerful economic strength of Kuanchung to keep the front endlessly supplied with its needs--so-called "there was no lack of food brought from Kuanchung" ("House of Prime Minister Hsiao" in Records of the Historian)--was precisely the material condition for Han Hsin to win victories. If Liu Pang were unable to stand firm on upholding unification, opposing disunity, resolutely wiping out the secessionist forces represented by Hsiang Yü and building the unified political power of the landlord class throughout the country, but went half way to meet Hsiang Yü at the time of the stalemate between Ch'u and Han at Yingyang--when "several battles were fought every day" and "both intelligence and bravery were taxed beyond forbearance" ("Collected Biographies of Marquis of Huaiyin" in Records of the Historian)--by "dividing the empire in the middle with the territory west of Hungkou ceded to Han and the territory east of Hungkou going to Ch'u" ("Biographic Sketches of Hsiang Yü in Records of the Historian), how could a total victory be won through "destroying Hsiang Yü," and how could Han Hsin join forces with Ch'ing Pu, P'eng Yueh and others at Kaihsia, "render his meritorious service and win fame"? Had not Liu Pang adopted the line of "appointing people on their merit," he would, like Hsiang Yü, place his trust "either in his own brothers or in the brothers of his wife, and persons with rare talent could not be used." ("House of Prime Minister Ch'en" in Records of the Historian) How could important offices be given to such statesmen as Hsiao Ho, Chang Liang and Ts'ao Ts'an to form a leadership group of the Legalist school? And how could Han Hsin--a vagrant who had been insulted by having to crawl between the legs of another person and had to beg for food from a vagrant woman, and a "nameless" figure who "held the petty office of a spear bearer with both his advice and schemes ignored" under Hsiang Yü ("Collected Biographies of Marquis of Huaiyin" in Records of the Historia)--have been promoted by Liu Pang from among the crowd, put above other generals and accorded the special treatment of "sharing clothing and food with Liu Pang"? It can be seen that Liu Pang's correct political line was the prerequisite that enabled Han Hsin to play a specific role in the destruction of the secessionist forces represented by Hsiang Yü.

At the beginning of the war between Ch'u and Han, Hsiang Yü had 400,000 men under his command, while Liu Pang had no more than 100,000 men. There was a great disparity in the military forces of the two sides. However, the side of Liu Pang represented the interests of the newly emerging

landlord class, and its line and policies were to some extent more in conformity with the demand of the people. Liu Pang prevented his troops from practicing "pillage along the way," and after he came to Kuanchung, he abolished the harsh laws of Hu Hai and Chao Kao and promulgated a three-article provisional law including "murder is punishable by death." As a consequence, "the Ch'in people were so pleased" that "the only thing they were afraid of was that the Duke of P'ei would not become the King of Ch'in." ("Biographic Sketches of Kaotsu" in Records of the Historian) Contrary to Liu Pang, the secessionist forces represented by Hsiang Yü went against the trend of historical development and took a stand antagonistic to the people. Hsiang Yü practiced "massacre all along the way." He buried alive the soldiers that had surrendered and burned down Hsienyang. "Although he was acknowledged as the chief, he actually had lost the support of the empire." This was the fundamental cause of Hsiang Yü's failure.

One who upholds justice shall not be alone, and one who fails to uphold justice will have little support. This was the decisive factor of the victory of Han and the failure of Ch'u. To attribute the victory of the Liu Pang side to the person of Han Hsin is not in conformity with the historical facts.

Speaking of war, during the war between Ch'u and Han that lasted more than four years, the most important theater of war lay in the zone stretching from P'engch'eng to Yingyang. Those who "vied for the throne on the Central Plain" were Liu Pang and Hsiang Yü. After Liu Pang captured Sanch'in and Kuanchung, he led his troops eastward to capture land south of the Yellow River. For the sake of isolating Hsiang Yü, Liu Pang sent Sui Ho to Chiuchiang to persuade Ching Pu to rebel against Ch'u. At the stage of the strategic stalemate against Hsiang Yü at Yingyang and Ch'engkao, Liu Pang sent on the one hand P'eng Yueh and Lu Wan to lead troops deep into the rear of Hsiang Yü to "burn the accumulated grain stock of Ch'u" and on the other hand Han Hsin to "attack Chao Tai" so as to open up a theater of war in the north, wipe out the feudal states and allied forces of Hsiang Yü north of the Yellow River and menace the flanks of the Ch'u army. This kind of strategy caused Hsiang Yü "to distribute his forces for the defense of many fronts" ("Biographic Sketches of Kaotsu" in Records of the Historian), and he was thus further isolated and devitalized with each passing day. Because of this, although Liu Pang was defeated in some campaigns, when the war situation was viewed as a whole, he was still in a position affording initiative.

Furthermore, some important campaigns in the war between Ch'u and Han were conducted under the personal dispositions and command of Liu Pang. For example, at the time of quelling Sanch'in, the main forces of Sanch'in under the command of Prince of Yung or Chang Han entrenched themselves in the city to offer resistance, and the city could not be captured after a long attack. It was Liu Pang's decision to "flood the abandoned mound" that led to the elimination of Chang Han. In the battle to capture Wei P'ao, Liu Pang also made careful arrangements. He was fully aware that the opponent was no match for Han Hsin, Ts'ao Ts'an and Kuan Ying and would "not be able to make a stand." Sure of victory, he said, "I have nothing to worry about!" ("Records of Emperor Kao" in History of Han)

Due to the correctness of Liu Pang's military line and strategic dispositions, inferiority was turned into superiority and the passive position was turned into a position affording initiative. After that, he pursued Hsiang Yü to Kaihsia and drove his troops to one spot for annihilation, thus winning the final victory in the war between Ch'u and Han. There is no room for us to doubt the competence of Liu Pang as an outstanding strategist. In the early days of Han, the rebellions of various princes and marquises such as Han Hsin, Ch'ing Pu and Ch'en Hsi were all quelled by troops led by Liu Pang in person.

During the war between Ch'u and Han, we also could see that after Han Hsin rendered some distinguished service in war, he became arrogant and high-handed and did things without asking for approval. He disobeyed the control of Liu Pang, and as a result he hindered military operations and brought about losses. For example, when Liu Pang was besieged by Hsiang Yü at Yingyang and Ch'engkao and was in a critical situation, Han Hsin kept his troops at Hsiuwu and looked on without coming to his aid. After Liu Pang broke through the siege, crossed the river to Hsiuwu and relieved Han Hsin of part of his military power, the situation began to turn for the better. Again, Liu Pang adopted the scheme of Chang Liang and Ch'en P'ing, and taking advantage of the fact that Hsiang Yü was in an inferior situation with "his troops tired and short of food," he pursued Hsiang Yü to the south of Yanghsia "in the hope of attacking the Ch'u army in conjunction with" Han Hsin and P'eng Yüeh. However, when he "came to Kuling, Han Hsin and P'eng Yüeh did not send troops to meet him." ("Biographic Sketches of Hsiang Yü" in Records of the Historian) An opportunity for annihilating Hsiang Yü was thus lost and victory was turned into defeat. Had Han Hsin firmly carried out Liu Pang's strategic dispositions, the complete annihilation of Hsiang Yü could have been materialized in the Kuling campaign, and there would be no need to wait for the "siege of Kaihsia" in which Hsiang Yü lost his whole army and committed suicide at the Wu River.

By crediting Han Hsin but not the Legalist line carried out by Liu Pang with the victory of the war between Ch'u and Han, can it be said that this is not for standing history on its head?

II

Han Hsin had never been a revolutionary of the landlord class, but was a careerist and conspirator hidden within the political power of the landlord class. No matter whether he "joined Ch'u" or "Han," his aim was not for building a consolidated and unified centralist feudal regime but for splitting up the country and installing himself as king. Therefore, he disliked the low office of "Lang Chung" given him under Hsiang Yü and "forsook Ch'u for Han." When Liu Pang offered him the post of "Tu Wei in charge of grain," he also considered the office as not high enough, and under the pretext that "he was not properly employed by his superior," he again ran away. When Hsiao Ho brought him back and recommended him to Liu Pang for appointment as senior general, he smugly told Liu Pang, "With the brave men of the empire recruited, anyone can be exterminated. With the cities of the empire given to vassals distinguished by

meritorious service, none will not submit to you." This exposed that the object of his participation in the war for the extermination of Hsiang Yü was to fulfill his ambition of "having territory ceded to him according to his meritorious service" and "buying an empire with the empire."

Especially after he had won a few battles under the correct dispositions of Liu Pang, he became so arrogant because of his distinguished service that he thought the opportunity had come. Under the pretext that he could not pacify Ch'i because he had too little power, he demanded that he be installed as the "bogus prince" of the Ch'i State. After his disruptive conspiracy was revealed and he was demoted from Prince of Ch'u to Marquis of Huaiyin, with gnashed teeth, he "aired his spite day and night and always felt very unhappy." At ordinary times, he "did not attend court on the ground of illness," and in times of war, he "feigned illness and did not go to battle." Hiding in a dark corner and working in collusion with Ch'en Hsi, he intended to join forces within and without for the purpose of implementing the plan for staging a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat for "taking over the empire." In the end, his plot failed and was brought to light, and he was beheaded at the "Chamber of the Bell of Eternal Happiness." (The above are recorded in the "Collected Biographies of Marquis of Huaiyin" in the Records of the Historian) This is the brief history of the careerist and conspirator Han Hsin who rose from humbleness to prominence and proceeded from prominence to extinction.

From this brief history, we can clearly see that from the day Han Hsin was installed as senior general, he had not for a single day abandoned the ambition of splitting up the country, and he carried out his disruptive activities whenever there was an opportunity. When he mounted the rostrum to reveal his measures and analyze the situation of Ch'u and Han, didn't he say that the most important weakness of Hsiang Yü was that "he denied the seals to those distinguished by meritorious service who were entitled to be installed as feudal lords" and call on Liu Pang to confer titles to the cities of the empire on the vassals distinguished by meritorious service? This was actually for blackmailing Liu Pang into splitting up the empire to pay for his meritorious service for "exterminating Hsiang Yü" in the future. It revealed for the first time that he harbored the ambition for secession and separatism.

When he attacked and took over the Lihsia army of Ch'i and occupied the territories of the three Ch'i states, he once again could not repress his personal ambition for power and position. Taking advantage of the fact that Liu Pang was under siege at Yingyang, he hurriedly "installed himself as Princeof Ch'i." This criminal act of open assertion of independence and secession naturally infuriated Liu Pang into "wanting to attack him." ("Records of Emperor Kao" in History of Han) However, as the situation of the struggle was "unfavorable to the Han side," Liu Pang had no alternative but to "send Chang Liang to take the seal and install Han Hsin as Prince of Ch'i." As was pointed out later by Chang Liang, "the installation of Han Hsin as Prince of Ch'i was not the intention of the sovereign." (Ibid.) This aroused Liu Pang's vigilance against his practice of secession and separatism.

Later, Liu Pang ordered Han Hsin and P'eng Yüeh to join forces at Kuling and launch a joint attack against Hsiang Yü, but Han Hsin refused to carry out Liu Pang's order. Liu Pang could do nothing else but to accept Chang Liang's proposal and "confer territories" on them. When Han Hsin was promised of title to territories "extending from east of Ch'en to the coast" (from the Ch'en State in Honan and Anhwei to the shore of East China Sea), and especially because of the happy tidings that he had been given his "home state in Ch'u," he promptly agreed to "send his troops right away to Kaihsia to get at Prince Hsiang." ("Biographic Sketches of Hsiang Yü" in Records of the Historian) This aroused Liu Pang's stronger vigilance against his practice of secession and separatism. Therefore, no sooner Hsiang Yü was destroyed, Liu Pang moved with the speed of lightning to seize military power from Han Hsin.

Hitting the nail on the head, Wang Fu-chih had this to point out: The few words uttered by Han Hsin when he was installed as senior general on the rostrum sought to menace Liu Pang into conferring title to territories on him in order to insure his service. Therefore, "his capture at Yünmeng and execution at Weiyang which owed their origin to the day of his request for installation as Prince of Ch'i were triggered by the few words he spoke on the rostrum." ("Emperor Kao of Han" in Tu T'ung-chien Lun) He meant that this careerist Han Hsin had already delineated his own features when he revealed his measures on the rostrum. This assertion by Wang Fu-chih is in conformity with the historical facts.

Hadn't Han Hsin rejected the secessionist plot of Wu She and K'uai T'ung for "tripartite rule in the empire" and "triangular balance of power"? ("Collected Biographies of Marquis of Huaiyin" in Records of the Historian) Actually, Han Hsin had already carefully and thoroughly contemplated what Wu She said and K'uai T'ung proposed. Like Wu She and K'uai T'ung, he could "benefit from an empire in danger but not an empire at peace, from the disunity of the empire but not the unity of the empire." (Kuan I-chih's "On K'uai T'ung") The reason that he dared not do something against the right principles in the empire and openly flaunt the banner of betrayal and secession was that in the first place people were opposed to disunity and for unification at that time. Han Hsin also admitted that as "the King of Han has treated me very well, it would bring ill luck should I betray him." Besides, it was most unfavorable for him "to oppose Han and form an alliance with Ch'u." ("Collected Biographies of Marquis of Huaiyin" in Records of the Historian) In the second place, he had already the base of the Ch'i State at that time and could lord it over in an important region second only to Kuanchung. Consequently there was no need for him to openly fly the secessionist banner for the time being. In the third place, because of the prestige of Liu Pang, unless there was a cocksure plan, he dared not take this risk.

Wang Fu-chih aptly said: If Han Hsin took the risk at that time, he could possibly be "the first broken leg of the tripod and become the person injurious to society in the empire. It was wise of Han Hsin to reject K'uai T'ung's proposal because he knew that it could not be carried out." ("Emperor Kao of Han" in Tu T'ung-chien Lun)

By the time Hsiang Yü had been destroyed and the King of Han was tired, Han Hsin erroneously assessed the situation and was eager to do something. He did not know that he had been "blinded by the lust for gain and stupefied by greed." (Li Chih's "Stories of Military Officers" in Book Collection) Provided we look at "his desire to spearhead a rebellion through Ch'en Hsi although he had a small state and no troops after his demotion from prince to marquis," we can see that the reason of his spearheading a rebellion not at the time of his reigning as Prince of Ch'i or Prince of Ch'u but after he had been removed as a prince and had his military power taken away from him was entirely determined by the situation of the time, but not because of his "reluctance to betray Han." Han Hsin installed himself as prince in the three Ch'i states, refused to obey order at Kuling and did not agree to send his troops to Kaihsia until he was conferred title to the territory extending "from Ch'en to the coast." As soon as he came to the Ch'u State, the territory conferred on him, he regarded himself as the Son of Heaven. This served to show that he harbored great ambitions.

It was evident that Han Hsin was practicing secession and separatism, but he claimed that "his betrayal of Liu Pang would bring ill luck and even death would not make him change his allegiance." It was evident that he planned to take over from Liu Pang, but he claimed that he "would share his sorrows and die for his cause." These wild lies could not cover up the iron-clad facts. "Speaking nice things to your face but making trouble behind your back" has been a common characteristic of all careerists and conspirators in ancient and modern times, and Han Hsin naturally could be no exception.

III

Before Han Hsin's ambition to plot for disruption and sabotage unification was fully exposed, Liu Pang was lenient to him. Liu Pang sent Li I-ch'i "to use his tongue to win over more than 70 cities in Ch'i," but for the sake of taking the credit, Han Hsin heeded K'uai T'ung's advice and swiftly raided the Ch'i State that had already capitulated, and caused scholar Li to die the tragic death of getting cooked alive. This was evidently done to sabotage Liu Pang's strategy, but Liu Pang did not give him the necessary reprimand for his "harming people but of greed for merit," because his attacking the Ch'i army was in conformity with Liu Pang's general objective of unifying the empire. However, the Ch'i State "covered an area of 2,000 li" with the fertility of Langhsieh and Chimo in the east and the stronghold of Mount Tai in the south, and was a fertile and important region. If Han Hsin opposed Liu Pang's Central Government with Ch'i as the base, the situation would be critical. In view of Han Hsin's consistent secessionist behavior, for the sake of taking precautions against calamity, it was completely essential for Liu Pang to install him as the Prince of Ch'u.

At the time, Han Hsin ranked highest among the generals holding the title of marquis, and his base was also most extensive. If he could forsake his ambition to plot for disunity and join forces with Liu Pang to deal with the inroads and harassments by the slave-owning aristocracy of

the Hans, it was entirely possible for him to play the role of consolidating and developing the new political power established by Liu Pang. However, as determined by the very nature of the reactionary class he represented, the chieftain of disruption and separation would never give up his ambition.

Some people criticized Han Hsin saying, "Since you could discern the true sovereign and had gone over to Han, why should you go to Ch'i to play the role of a bogus prince?" (Chang Chien's "Temple of Han Hsin") Some people also criticized him for "having given up the seal of Prince of Ch'i without leaving in a boat like Fan Li." Instead, he insisted on "having territory ceded to him, occupying a high office and exercising full power." As a result, he came to the ignominious end of having his head part company with his body. (Ma Chiu-kao's "Han Hsin" in Shuang-tiao Ch'ing Tung-yuan) They were so scholarly that they did not understand that the laws governing class struggle and the two-line struggle are independent of man's will.

After Han Hsin was installed as Prince of Ch'u, he was so blinded by lust for gain that he was carried away. On the one hand he recruited the former troops of Hsiang Yü as his own confederates. On the other hand, he "moved about with his troops" and continued to enjoy the pipe-dream of "having the empire at his mercy." Han Hsin gave shelter to Chung-li Mei, an important figure of Hsiang Yü's secessionist clique. After Liu Pang learned of this, he "called on Ch'u to arrest Mei," but Han Hsin refused to comply with the summons. Chung-li Mei even frenziedly told Han Hsin, "Han has not attacked Ch'u because I am with you!" ("Collected Biographies of Marquis of Huaiyin" in Records of the Historian) Wasn't the conspiracy of Han Hsin and his confederates to split up the country and rebel against the Central Government very obvious?

At a time the separatist situation had taken form and the secessionist plot had been exposed, Liu Pang had no alternative but to adopt a decisive measure against Han Hsin. He made a trip to Yünmeng in the south and brought Han Hsin back to Loyang in shackles. Han Hsin was thus completely separated from his own fief, wholly relieved of his military power and fundamentally stripped of his capital for assertion of independence and separatism. At a time Han Hsin's rebellion had been brought to light and the Ch'u territory had been pacified, Liu Pang still took into consideration Han Hsin's past meritorious service and gave him a last chance to show penitence. Once in Loyang he "condoned Han Hsin of his crimes and installed him as Marquis of Huaiyin." Up to that time, Han Hsin still refused to repent, and with his hatred increased by a hundredfold, he continued to carry out conspiratorial activities for secession and restoration. He even held Ch'en Hsi's hands and incited the latter to make use of Liu Pang's confidence in him and the crack troops at Chülu under his command to engineer a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat. Viewed from Liu Pang's tolerance and his effort to win over Han Hsin and the latter's saying one thing and meaning another to the former, it was by no means easy to make a secessionist and separatist chieftain repent.

At that time, the extremely capable Empress Lü resolutely made the decision "to despise the source" with Hsiao Ho and had Han Hsin beheaded at the "Chamber of the Bell of Eternal Happiness." The adoption of this

firm measure to suppress the secessionist and separatist forces was favorable to the unification of the country. Han Hsin was the biggest secessionist after the death of Hsiang Yü. Liu Pang's struggle against Han Hsin was also the greatest two-line struggle after the "struggle between Liu Pang and Hsiang Yü."

Some people said: Hsiao Ho at first recommended Han Hsin to Liu Pang as "a national figure of no equal" and enabled him to become the "senior general" at one leap. In the end, he plotted with Empress Lü, summoned Han Hsin to the palace, and instructed warriors "to behead him at the Chamber of the Bell of Eternal Happiness." Didn't this mean that Han Hsin owed his success as well as his failure to Hsiao Ho? We are of the view that this shows precisely the natural colors of Hsiao Ho as a Legalist who "made no distinction between dear ones and indifferent persons and showed no prejudices to the eminent and humble ones." Hsiao Ho recommended Han Hsin in those years because the latter could play a specific role in establishing a unified feudal regime under Liu Pang. Without recommending him, "a man of talent would be lost." Subsequently, Hsiao Ho devised ways to suppress Han Hsin because after the unification of the empire, the latter continuously carried out conspiratorial activities for promoting secession and separation. Without suppressing Han Hsin, this would amount to "dereliction of one's duty." Both "neglect of men of talent and dereliction of duty" were incompatible with the Legalist way of thinking. Wang Fu-chih aptly said: "No empire can be pacified without removing the rebellious ones." ("Emperor Kao of Han" in Tu T'ung-chien Lun) If such a rebellious person as Han Hsin were not firmly suppressed, the unified state set up by Liu Pang would break apart, and the feudal political power built by Liu Pang would retrograde and collapse. This was the first thing Hsiao Ho had to consider. Therefore, his recommendation of Han Hsin was correct and so was the beheading of Han Hsin. This shows that Hsiao Ho did the right thing in bringing Han Hsin to "success" and he also did the right thing in bringing about the "downfall" of Han Hsin.

The elimination of this secessionist force of Hsiang Yü made it possible to unify the country once again and to build a consolidated centralist feudal state after Ch'in Shih Huang. This was Liu Pang's stupendous historic achievement. However, due to his class and historical limitations, Liu Pang could not carry out with thoroughness the struggle against secession and separation, nor could he deeply understand the danger of the title conferment system. After the basic elimination of the feudal princes bearing surnames different from the imperial family, he again conferred titles on a number of princes bearing the surname of the imperial family to territories "spanning provinces and prefectures." This was a retrogressive step compared with the system of prefectures and counties implemented in the Ch'in Dynasty and sowed seeds of misfortune that led to "the rebellions of the seven states including Wu and Ch'u" afterward. Today, our using the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to sum up this historical experience and lesson will be useful to our more consciously upholding progress and revolution and opposing regression and restoration so as to uphold the unification of the country and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

VIEWS OF CONFUCIAN AND LEGALIST SCHOOLS ON WAR

Two Antagonistic Views on War of the Confucian School and the Legalist School

by

Su Chien-hai (苏建海)
deputy squad head of the 8th Company of a certain unit of the PLA

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 15, 1974)

From the last part of the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals to the final years of the period of the Warring States, the disintegration of the slavery system and the rapid emergence of the feudal system led to drastic change in society. The era was characterized by "great disorder across the land" at that time. This found main expression in the incessant outbreak of major and minor wars. On the question of how to look at war, the Confucianist and Legalist viewpoints were basically antagonistic to each other. This was the important content of the struggle between the Confucianist and Legalist military lines at that time.

On the Question of the Source of War

On the question of the source of war, Legalist and Confucian schools gave distinctly different answers.

In the case of Legalist school, Shang Yang may be given for example. He held that war was a product of the development of society up to a specific stage. The "age of Hao Ying" in which "trees were felled and beasts were killed" and the "age of Shen Nung" in which "men tilled land for food and women wove cloth for garments," were the legendary periods of Hao Ying and Shen Nung in remote ancient times when everyone shared labor and enjoyed the fruits of labor together, and there was neither class exploitation nor class oppression, and hence also no war. This was what was called "peace without penalty and government, and reigning without troops for offensive and defensive." Later, there appeared the phenomenon of "the strong triumphing over the weak and the practice of violence by the majority over the minority," and this gave rise to the situation of "using cutting and maiming at home and troops for offensive and defensive abroad." (See "Scheming" in Records of Lord Shang) What Shang Yang called here "the strong triumphing over the weak and the practice of violence by the majority over the minority" means in the language of today class antagonism and class oppression. "The use of cutting and maiming at home" means the exercise of dictatorship by one class over another, and "the use of troops for offensive and defensive abroad" means one country at war with another. Due to their class and historical limitations, they could not possibly use the class-struggle viewpoint to scientifically expound the question of the source of war but they could understand that war did not come into being even since there was human

society but was born in company with the phenomenon of "the strong triumphing over the weak and the practice of violence by the majority over the minority." This view was rather progressive at that time.

The Confucianists were completely different from the Legalists in understanding. They held that war came with mankind. As recorded by the Confucian vermin Tai Te of the Han Dynasty in the chapter "Use of Troops" in Ta-tai Li-chi, Duke Ai of Lu asked Confucius: When was war first started? ("In what period did war start in ancient times?") Confucius absurdly said that war and the instrumentality of war "were born along with the people." He said, "Bees and scorpions are born with stings for self-defense when attacked. As man is born with joy and anger, troops are therefore born along with the people." Lü Pu-wei and his ilk also said that war appeared "together with the appearance of the people." They said, "Military force inspires awe by strength. The people possess by nature the force that inspires awe. Nature is endowed by Heaven." ("Wiping Out Military Force" in Spring and Autumn Annals of the House of Lü) The Confucianists discussed war by completely discarding its social origin. They baldly used "the theory of human nature" and even the biological viewpoint to expound war. In the eyes of Confucius and his disciples and followers, the act of war was completely dictated by human nature. In the beginning the people had no knives, swords and bows and arrows and they "fought with sticks stripped off trees." Therefore, "the struggle originated long ago." Starting from this viewpoint, the Confucianists obliterated the difference between just and unjust wars and vigorously opposed revolutionary violence. This was most reactionary.

"War is the highest form of struggle for resolving contradictions, when they have developed to a certain stage, between classes, nations, states or political groups, and it has existed ever since the emergence of private property and of classes." Here Chairman Mao has scientifically and clearly pointed out the antagonism between classes as the source giving rise to war. This shows that the Legalist explanation of the origin of war is compatible with actual conditions while the Confucianist fallacy on this question runs completely counter to the historical facts. However, Lin Piao echoed the reactionary tune of the Confucian school and absurdly said, "Military science originates from fighting and fighting turns to war." This has completely taken away the class essence of war. His vicious aim was to create public opinion for him to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and to practice national betrayal, capitulation and restoration of capitalism.

On the Question of Nature of War

Chairman Mao points out, "History shows that wars are divided into two kinds, just and unjust. All wars that are progressive are just, and all wars that impede progress are unjust." From the last part of the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals to the period of the Warring States, the slave uprisings that basically shook the slavery system to the foundation were the fundamental motive force that pushed society forward. The war conducted by the newly emerging landlord class to seize power from the slave owners was objectively also in conformity with the demand for social development at that time and was progressive. These two kinds of wars were both

just. The war fought by the slave-owner class to uphold their reactionary rule and impede social progress was unjust. To distinguish or obliterate the essence of these two kinds of wars and the attitude taken toward these two kinds of wars represented another major difference between the Confucian and Legalist schools in their outlook on war.

We know that Shang Yang called on the newly emerging landlord class to use war as a means to destroy the reactionary rule of the slave owners and to unify the country: "The use of a war to get rid of wars is justified." ("Scheming" in Records of Lord Shang) During the period he helped Duke Hsiao of Ch'in implement political reforms, he beefed up national defense and energetically strengthened the armed forces. Once, he personally led troops to defeat the then powerful State of Wei and won a major victory in the military field. Another Legalist figure Hsün K'uang also supported just wars. He held that the wars launched against Chieh and Chou by T'ang and Wu--who had been attacked by the Confucian school as "those below offending against those above them"--were just: "It takes seizure to bring justice, slaughter to bring benevolence, and a change of position between those at the higher and lower levels to bring purity." Han Fei further pointed out that the decadent force practicing reactionary rule would not fall by itself. "A worm-eaten tree would not snap without strong winds. A cracked wall would not collapse without torrential rains." He actively advocated the use of stormy violent action to overthrow the reactionary rule of feudal princes doomed to fall to unify the empire.

The Confucian school stripped war of its class origin, deliberately obliterated the difference between just and unjust wars and were opposed to the progressive unification war carried out by the newly emerging landlord class at that time. When Shang Yang effected political reforms in the State of Ch'in, the Confucian clown Chao Liang cited the words in the Book of History, "Those who depend on virtue prosper and those who depend on force perish" to attack Shang Yang. Mencius also said, "When one by force subdues men, they do not submit to him in heart.... When one subdues men by virtue, in their hearts' core they are pleased, and sincerely submit." ("Kung-sun Chou Part I" in The Works of Mencius) They energetically played up the horrors of war saying, "When contentions about territory are the ground on which they fight, they slaughter men till the fields are filled with them. When some struggle for a city is the ground on which they fight, they slaughter men till the city is filled with them. This is what is called 'leading on the land to devour human flesh.' Death is not enough for such a crime." Hence they shouted the reactionary slogan, "Those who are skillful to fight should suffer the highest punishment." ("Li Lou Part I" in The Works of Mencius) Of course, their so-called "opposition" to violence was only aimed at disintegrating the fighting will of the newly emerging landlord class and the insurgent slaves at that time and opposing the use of revolutionary violence to wipe out the slave-owner class. As to counter-revolutionary violence and counter-revolutionary wars, they had never opposed them.

Lin Piao, this faithful disciple of Confucius and Mencius, completely inherited the reactionary mantle of the Confucian school. On the one hand, he vigorously publicized the horrors of war, tried his utmost to

advocate the "virtue," "benevolence and righteousness" and "loyalty and forbearance" of the Confucian school, and attacked the dictatorship of the proletariat and revolutionary violence. On the other hand, he hid himself in a dark corner to concoct the plan for a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat entitled "Outline of Project '571'," in a vain attempt to use counter-revolutionary military force to overthrow our proletarian dictatorship and restore capitalism. This of course did not come off. All reactionary followers of the Confucian school in history vainly attempted to uphold or restore reactionary rule and impede social progress with counter-revolutionary wars. But they could only end in defeat and Lin Piao was also no exception.

On the Question of How To Prevent War

On the question of how to prevent war, the views of the Legalist and Confucian schools were also antagonistic.

The representative figure of the Legalist school Han Fei held that the period of the Warring States was "an era of great struggle" and "time of national crisis" that called for "the use of force in struggle." ("The present contest is one of strength.... In troubled times, the use of a few rules of propriety is not a sign of perfection of the wise. In an era of great struggle, the practice of courtesy is not the way of government of the sage." ("Eight Doctrines" in Works of Philosopher Han Fei) This is to say that as it was then a period of major struggle between the new and old forces, the newly emerging landlord class had to use revolutionary violence to destroy the old slavery system and suppress the restoration plot of the slave-owning aristocracy and to build a centralist feudal unified state before an end could be put to the wars among rival principalities. Shang Yang pointed out with greater clarity that the only way to put an end to the state of war was to curb wars with war and use the just war of the newly emerging landlord class to eliminate the unjust wars launched by the slave-owning class. He said, "War is justified if it is used to do away with wars. Killing is justified if it is used to eliminate killing. Heavy penalty is justified if it is used to eliminate penalty." ("Scheming" in Records of Lord Shang) This idea of "doing away wars with war" and "eliminating killing with killing" was radiant with the shine of simple dialectics.

The Confucianists also clamored for the abolition of war and the achievement of peace. But that "peace prescription" made by them for others called not for rooting out the social causes of war but for the practice of "benevolence, righteousness, propriety and virtue." Confucius advocated doing away with troops and their feeding and the preservation of "faith." Mencius also cried, "The imperfection of the city wall and the inadequacy of armed forces are not a source of trouble to the state. The non-extension of cultivable area and the adequacy of material and financial resources are also not causes of trouble to the state. What is most important is the implementation of the 'rule of propriety.' If those of the higher echelons do not practice the 'rule of propriety' and those of the lower echelons are not educated in 'propriety,' then 'seditious people' will spring up and the state will soon perish." ("It is not the exterior and

interior walls being incomplete, and the supply of weapons offensive and defensive not being large, which constitutes the calamity of a kingdom. It is not the cultivable area not being extended, and stores and wealth not being accumulated, which occasions the ruin of a kingdom. When superiors do not observe the rules of propriety and inferiors do not learn, then seditious people spring up, and that kingdom will perish in no time." ("Li Lou Part I" in The Works of Mencius) We can see that the "peace prescription" made by the Confucian school is downright opium to drug the people.

Legalist Han Fei had made this deceptive propaganda of the Confucian school a target of criticism. Quoting the words of Li Ts'u (李疵), he said in the Wai-ch'u-shuo-tso-shang (外儲说左上): "If the troops are no match for the enemy and the people are poor, no country can ever escape the fate of destruction." In Wang-cheng (亡征), he also said, "If the business of fighting in defense is neglected and the practice of benevolence and righteousness is used for self-embellishment, this is the way to perish." He incisively pointed out that if the newly emerging landlord class heeded the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and gave up armed struggle, it would perish.

The great leader Chairman Mao points out, "The era of war life for mankind will be ended through our hands." Although the Legalists put forward the slogan of "eliminating wars with war" at that time, they could not possibly eliminate wars. They just used one kind of exploitation system to replace another kind and the wars of the slave-owner class to replace the wars of the landlord class. Only by eliminating the system of men exploiting men on earth can we get rid of wars. The glorious fighters of our Chinese PLA must embrace the proletarian concept of war and the idea of staying forever a combat unit. We must prevent the restoration of capitalism at home and guard against aggression from imperialism and social imperialism abroad, and contribute our strength toward consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and abolishing war in the end!

* * *

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

More Educated Young People Go to Chinese Countryside

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 23, 1974)

six hundred thousand more educated young people from peking, tientsin and nine provinces have gone to the chinese countryside in the past few months to participate in socialist construction. they did this in response to chairman mao's call that young people with education should go to the countryside.

more than eight million educated young people went to the countryside in the last few years. since the beginning of the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, and led by party organizations at various levels, the young people have studied works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works and deepened their criticism of lin piao's revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius, which are the ideology of reactionary classes in decline. this strengthened their determination to take the road of integrating themselves with the workers and peasants.

the young people pointed out that lin piao opposed their going to the countryside in an attempt to draw them away from production, practice and the masses and to serve the restoration of capitalism in china.

the young people made up their minds to be tempered in the countryside and train themselves into successors to the cause of the proletarian revolution. those from yingkou city, liaoning province, northeast china, said that they wanted to work hard in the countryside and made constributions to china's socialist construction. a large number of this year's yingkou city middle school graduates, 98 per cent of those who can, have settled in the countryside.

parents backed their children's desire to go, especially in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius through which they have raised their ideological consciousness.

seventy-three leading cadres in szechwan province sent all their eligible children to the cuntryside. li ching-lin is deputy head of the educational group under the futien county revolutionary committee in fukien province and deputy head of the provincial enrolment group for higher education. she sent her eldest son to the countryside several years ago and her second son this year.

Reproduced from best available copy.

before the young people leave for the countryside, their parents hold family meetings to encourage them to accept re-education modestly from the poor and lower-middle peasants and work hard to build the new socialist countryside.

on the eve of their departure, the educated young people in tientsin invited veteran workers to recall how the working people suffered before liberation and contrast that with their present happiness. they joined the workers in deepening the criticism of lin piao's counter-revolutionary crimes in advocating capitalist restoration in china.

party organizations in various places strengthened their leadership over the work of organizing the young people to settle in the countryside and making arrangements for their life there. the kwangsi chuang autonomous regional committee of the chinese communist party held several meetings to discuss how to do this best. leading comrades went to villages and helped the rural people's communes and production brigades make the arrangements.

hou chun left peking and went to settle in the touchiachiao production brigade of paoti county, hopei province, years ago. she is now county party committee secretary. the activity of the educated young woman in helping change the brigade has deepened the understanding of the poor and lower-middle peasants of the great significance of chairman mao's instruction on educated young people going to the countryside.

when other educated young people arrived at the village, hou chun and other commune members greeted them at the entrance of the village, and saw that they had food and lodging.

the young people are now taking an active part in the three revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment in china's rural areas.

MARXIST THEORISTS

Minority Peasants Become Marxist Theorists in Struggle to Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Nov. 22, 1974)

a contingent of marxist theorists in the struggle to criticize lin piao and confucius, has come to the fore in a yi people's minority nationality autonomous county in southwest china, which was still in the stage of slavery until the time of liberation.

there are now 2,700 of such activists of yi nationality in meiku county in the liangshan yi autonomous chou, szechwan province. mostly emancipated slaves, they lead the commune members in the study of the "manifesto of the communist party", the "critique of the gotha programme", "state and revolution", "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people" and other marxist-leninist works and writings by chairman mao. they have been studying the history of the struggle between the legalist and confucian schools and have been holding discussions and arranging various other kinds of activities to criticize lin piao and confucius, and linking these up with the realities of slavery that existed in the liangshan mountain area in pre-liberation days.

most of the former slaves are illiterate because they were deprived of the right to education in the days when they were literally treated as "speaking cattle" and forced to work in chains. literacy classes are held in each of the 588 evening political schools that have been set up in the county since the beginning of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, so that they are able to combine learning to read and write with studying marxist theory.

conscious of their role as the masters of the country, the emancipated slaves show great enthusiasm for study. though the population is spread out over high mountain areas, the people go to schools eagerly along the rugged trails when it happens to be a study day. in some cases, whole families turn out for study.

in the lama people's commune where people live far apart, every village has an evening school, and each of the 500 families in the commune has at least one member attending school. all in all, there are seven evening schools and 15 literacy classes, attended by 1,300 people. the commune has trained 40 activists in theory from among those students who have shown high political consciousness and have made faster progress. these activists teach at the evening schools and give special coaching in theoretical study.

there was not a single literate person in what is now the walikou brigade in the nungtso commune. any accounts were kept by reckoning beans or counting on their fingers at the time when they began to pool things and farm together. now most of the 24 members of the local theoretical group can read newspapers and half of them can write articles for the wall newspapers or other media.

during excavation while working on a construction project, someone found an iron chain and two land deeds, which had been buried by a former slave-owner in the hope that some day he would make a come-back. the brigade party branch organized theoretical activity around this incident and encouraged commune members to study chairman mao's teachings on classes and class struggle and undertake mass revolutionary criticism. lokotajen, one of the activists, cited concrete facts to show that class struggle is protracted and complicated. he also helped his mother, now in her seventies, to speak out at a mass criticism meeting, recounting her past sufferings, and by contrast her present happiness, to denounce lin piao's crime in trying to impose the confucian precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites".

the members of the brigade's theoretical group have just finished a preliminary study of historical accounts of the various local slave uprisings over the centuries, applying the marxist stand, viewpoint and method. they have done a good deal of work to acquaint commune members with the heroism of the slaves in the struggle against the slave-owners and of the labouring people in their struggle against confucius. this has helped people understand better the truth that "the masses are the real heroes" and "the slaves are the makers of history".

to train more theorists from among the yi people, there are special coaching groups at the commune level and sub-groups at the brigade level, with the secretaries or deputy secretaries of the party organizations at the various levels in charge of this work. during his investigations in a commune this year, yang wen-kuan, the county party secretary, who is of yi nationality, took part in physical labour in the day time and joined in study at night. he gave lectures to the commune's cadres and activists on the basis of what he had gained from his own study.

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Minority Nationality in Northeast China Prospers

(NCNA-English Harbin, Nov. 21, 1974)

one of china's smallest nationalities, the hoche, has since liberation leapt from primitive life to socialism, ensured freedom from exploitation, political equality, good medical care, universal education and a prosperous life.

the hoche people, who live along the heilungkiang and wusuli rivers in northeast china's heilungkiang province, was on the verge of extinction before liberation. they engaged in primitive fishing and hunting, clothing themselves in skins. local despots and profiteering merchants coerced and cheated them into exchanging dozens of kilogrammes of fish for half a kilogramme of salt or a box of matches.

as soon as the area was liberated in 1945, the people's government provided the hoche people with food and clothing as well as fishing boats and gear, and helped them build houses.

responding to chairman mao's call "get organized exclamation", the people set up mutual aid teams, co-operatives and finally people's communes. the government has made appropriations and loans every year to help them get motorized fishing boats and modernize fishing methods.

during the busy fishing season, refrigeration ships from harbin's aquatic products department are moored at the waterfront to purchase the fishermen's catches at fair prices.

the hoche people have taken to farming and side lines to diversify their economy, especially since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966.

the chiehchinkou people's commune on the heilungkiang river is flanked on three sides by hills. it has reclaimed 200 hectares of wasteland and crop yield has multiplied in the past few years. after setting aside food grain, seed, fodder and grain reserves, the commune was able to sell the state 50 tons of grain in 1973. in addition, it runs a brick kiln, an oil pressing mill, a bee farm, a factory, a forestry farm and an orchard.

the hoche people now live in bright, well-furnished houses with electric lights. they have ample food and clothing. the majority of the families have bank deposits. sewing machines, bicycles and watches are no longer rare.

predominantly illiterate before liberation, the hoche people now have primary and middle schools. in addition, some students have gone on to attend college elsewhere. film showings, theatrical performances and ball games have become popular. the hoche people are fond of singing and dancing.

state subsidies help ensure the hoche people good medical care at nominal cost. typhus, smallpox and other contagious diseases, which used to take a heavy toll of life, were wiped out long ago, the incidence of common and recurrent diseases has dropped considerably. population has almost trebled since liberation. every commune has a clinic which includes medical workers of hoche nationality.

the hoche people now enjoy equal political rights with all other nationalities in china. they have representatives not only in local organs of power but also in the national people's congress, the highest organ of state power. many cadres of hoche nationality fill leading posts in party and government organizations at various levels.

ELECTRONICS INDUSTRY

East China Province Develops Electronics Industry

(NCNA-English Foochow, Nov. 22, 1974)

the east china province of fukien has rapidly expanded its electronics industry since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966. the province now has two-thirds more electronic factories than in 1966. the variety of electronic products has since increased more than fivefold, and total output value 21-fold. more new products have been trial-produced and more items of scientific research undertaken this year.

the province now turns out 275 kinds of electronic products in nine grades, including wire and wireless telecommunications equipment, broadcasting and television equipment, wireless surveying instruments and many other products that serve various branches of the national economy. fourteen electronic factories have in the past few years received state orders for more than 20 kinds of electronic products for export.

the electronics industry exists not only in coastal cities like foochow and amoy but also in counties

Reproduced from best available copy.

and cities in the mountainous northern and western parts of fukien.

the growth of the industry in foochow is representative of the whole province. in 1965, the year preceding the cultural revolution, only one radio factory in foochow could make transistor radio sets, but some of the parts still had to be brought in from other provinces. the city now mass-produces broadcasting and television transmitters, television sets, transistor radio sets, desk electronic computers, digital-controlled cutters and dozens of other electronic instruments and meters. the city also produces large quantities of electron and semi-conductor appliances and radio parts.

the workers and staff of the industry have done much research in electronic products directly serving local industry and agriculture. the amoy maritime electronic instruments factory has turned out a kind of low-cost transistorized shoal detecter. the product is now on sale in eight coastal provinces and municipalities.

LIGHT INDUSTRY

Peking's Light Industry Expands

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 22, 1974)

output value of peking's light industry between january and october this year was over 10 per cent more than the same period of last year. production has continued to rise in november.

big progress has been made in peking's light industry since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution. its total output value last year was twice as big as in 1965, the year preceding the cultural revolution. statistics by the end of october showed an increase over the same period of last year in the output of such products as cotton yarn, cotton cloth, woollen fabric, paper, wrist watches, sewing machines, cameras, confectionery, transistor radio sets and television sets. the annual production targets for some one hundred products, including synthetic fibre, polyester, cotton knitwear and plastic ware, were fulfilled ahead of time. the quality of many products improved and production cost was lowered.

this year, peking also produced over 2,000 new varieties of goods, including self-winding wrist watches, soft and bright-coloured silk-and-acrylic fibre knitting

yarn, wool-and-polyester fabric and latest types of sun goggles capable of adjusting their shades of darkness automatically to different light conditions.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "for all items, we demand not only quantity but also quality, that is, they must stand wear and tear", workers in peking's light industry enterprises often go to other factories and the countryside to make investigations and strive to improve the quality of their products and add new varieties in compliance with the people's suggestions. local textile mills have set up special counters in a number of department stores for displaying and selling new products and soliciting comments from the masses. due to the concerted efforts of cadres and workers, the quality of most cotton and woollen textiles has reached the top-grade standards set by the state.

inspired by the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, workers in peking's light industry have launched a campaign to increase production and practise economy, with everybody doing his best to tap the potential in production. in the first three quarters of this year, peking's light industry introduced 4,200 technical innovations, successfully trial-produced a batch of up-to-date machines, developed new, advanced technological processes and formed a number of semi-automatic production lines. all this has provided favourable conditions for the further development of production.

CHINESE FREIGHTERS

Another Chinese-Built Freighter Returns from Mediterranean

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 21, 1974)

another 10,000-ton class chinese-built ocean-going freighter, the "fengkuang", has just returned to shanghai after sailing 32,000 nautical miles on its maiden voyage to and from the mediterranean.

this is the first chinese-made ocean-going vessel on which heavy fuel oil is used for the main engine. the successful journey shows that the home-made main engine and fuel-oil separator have reached a high pitch of perfection.

earlier this year, the first entirely chinese-built-and-equipped 10,000-ton class ocean-going freighter, the "fengching", returned to shanghai

after completing its maiden voyage to the mediterranean via the pacific, the indian and the atlantic oceans.

the successes of the two ocean-going vessels are regarded as important results won by china's shipbuilding industry in implementing chairman mao's principle of independence and self-reliance.

responsible members of the shanghai municipal party committee and revolutionary committee and those of the local communications and transport and shipbuilding departments boarded the "fengkuang" to extend warm greetings to the crew.

the "fengkuang" was the second 10,000-ton class vessel constructed by workers of the shanghai shipyard at a building berth designed for 3,000-ton ships. the main engine, a 9,000 h.p. turbo-charged marine diesel engine, was also made at the shipyard which handled repairs previously.

on june 5 this year, the fully loaded freighter started her maiden voyage to the mediterranean. she braved the waves of the pacific, the indian and the atlantic oceans, sailed through six straits, rounded the cape of good hope twice and crossed the equator four times. the total mileage equalled one and a half times the distance round the equator.

the cargo vessel stood severe tests during the voyage. she tackled a fresh gale in the atlantic and another in the indian ocean. in a bigger storm on the pacific, waves rising ten metres high dashed over the bow, swept past the masthead and hit the bridge. sailing at high speed, the vessel battled its way through the storm in three days and nights. the structural strength of the hull proved to be good, and the main engine and auxiliary machinery, navigational aid, electrical appliances, instruments and meters all functioned well throughout the voyage.

the "fengkuang" used heavy fuel oil for more than 90 per cent of the mileage. this is something of both economic and technical significance. the cylinder liner of the main engine remained smooth and clean after heavy fuel oil had been burnt for more than 2,000 hours. no carbon deposits were found at the exhaust ports, and the piston rings showed a normal wear. the new-type fuel oil separator made by the nanking marine auxiliary machinery plant performed well with an efficient automatic sludge discharger.

the achievements of the "fengching" and "fengkuang" were made possible by the great political motive power of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, shanghai's working class made spectacular

advances in shipbuilding in the 1970's, providing a solid material and technical basis for the successful voyages of the two freighters.

shipbuilders of shanghai completed six freighters of the 10,000-ton class in 1970 as against only one in the 17 years before the great proletarian cultural revolution. ocean-going vessels of the 10,000-ton class and 10,000 h.p. engines are being constructed by shipyards which did repair jobs as well as those specializing in shipbuilding. the performance and quality of marine engines and auxiliary machinery, navigational aid and meters and instruments have shown much improvement. since 1971, shanghai has produced 18 ocean-going vessels in the 10,000 and 20,000 ton classes and more than twenty 10,000 h.p. marine engines. the freighters "fengching" and "fengkuang" have both been completed in this period.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND BAHRAIN

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Ho Ying Meets Delegation of Bahrain Chamber of Commerce and Industry

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1974)

chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying today met with and hosted a banquet for the delegation of the bahrain chamber of commerce and industry led by mohamed yousuf jalal, president of the chamber. they had a friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were leading members of departments concerned, including chai tse-min, chou chueh and hsiao fang-chou.

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Meets Delegation of Bahrain Chamber of Commerce and Industry

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1974)

chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade met and had a friendly conversation here this morning with the delegation of the bahrain chamber of commerce and industry led by mohamed yousuf jalal, president of the chamber.

present on the occasion were chang keng-ho, department director of the ministry of foreign trade, and tung chao, leading member of a department of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

Delegation of Bahrain Chamber of Commerce and Industry Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 22, 1974)

the delegation of the bahrain chamber of commerce and industry led by mohamed yousuf jalal, president of the chamber, concluded its visit in peking and left here by air today to tour shanghai and kwangchow before going home.

it was seen off at the airport by vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade hsiao fang-chou, and leading member of a department concerned tung chao.

while in peking, the bahrain guests met with and were feted by chairman and vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade wang yao-ting and hsiao fang-chou. guests and hosts had a friendly talk on the promotion and development of trade relations between the two countries. the delegation had trade discussions with chinese import and export corporations. it also visited a carpet weaving mill and toured the great wall, the palace museum and the summer palace.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodian Economic and Financial Delegation Arrives in Peking from Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1974)

the economic and financial delegation of the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia headed by ieng sary, special adviser to the office of the deputy prime minister, wound up its visit to the democratic people's republic of korea and arrived here by special plane this morning.

greeting the delegation at the airport were samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and sarin chhak, chau seng, chan youran, thiounn mumm, duong sam ol, keat chhon, thiounn prasith and van piny, members of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee and officials of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and toch kham doeun and sien an, cambodian ambassadors to china and to the democratic republic of viet nam.

present were leading members of chinese departments concerned, including yao yi-lin, shen chien, liang feng and tien shu-chien, and chinese ambassador to cambodia sun hao, as well as charge d'affaires ad interim of the d.p.r.k. embassy here li jae pil.

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Meets Canadian Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1974)

chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang met here this afternoon with david barrett, premier of british columbia of canada, and members of his party alexander barrett macdonald, dennis geoffrey cocke, emery oakland barnes, harvey george beech, john james munro, denis william timmis and quon hipp wong. they had a friendly conversation.

present were hsieh li, leading member of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, and sun so-chang, leading member of a department of the ministry of foreign trade.

on hand was also canadian ambassador to china c. john small.

CHINA AND GHANA

Ghanaian Official Receives Peking Women's Basketball Team

(NCNA-English Accra, Nov. 20, 1974)

simpe asante, special assistant to ghanaian commissioner for sports, received the peking women's basketball team today on behalf of commissioner for sports i.k. acheampong. he had a friendly talk with the chinese guests.

the chinese team arrived here on november 16 for a friendly visit to ghana.

on november 18, the chinese team played its first friendly match with the ghanaian national women's basketball team in kumasi, cultural centre of the country, before several hundred enthusiastic spectators.

chinese ambassador to ghana yang ke-ming gave a reception yesterday evening on the occasion of the chinese team's visit. among the 200 guests were commander of the ghanaian first infantry brigade ofartey wellington, special assistant simpe asante and chairman of the ghana amateur basketball association j.a. dellor as well as ghanaian sportsmen.

CHINA AND GUYANA

China's Economic and Trade Exhibits Presented to Guyana

(NCNA-English Georgetown, Nov. 20, 1974)

china's pavilion and exhibits at the chinese economic and trade exhibition held in this city recently were presented to the guyana government at a ceremony here this afternoon.

chinese charge d'affaires a.i. to guyana hsu chia-san and guyana's minister of state for agriculture mohamed kasim spoke at the ceremony.

in his speech, hsu chia-san thanked to the guyana government and people for their interest in the chinese exhibition. the chinese government and people resolutely support the guyana government and people in their just struggle to defend state sovereignty, safeguard natural resources and develop national economy, he stated.

in reply, minister mohamed kasim expressed the guyana government's deep gratitude for the chinese government's gift of the exhibition pavilion. the gift represents a standing memorial and "supplies evidence of china's great spirit of cooperation and of its willingness to operate in friendship with guyana," he said.

present at the ceremony also were: minister of trade george king, regional minister for essequibo coast district mohamed zaheerudden, minister of state for the office of the prime minister christopher nascimento, other government officials and members of the diplomatic corps.

china's economic and trade exhibition was open from october 5 to the 14th. the exhibition pavilion, built in a month by chinese and guyanese workers, occupyies a floor space of 1,500 square metres.

CHINA AND IRAN

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Delegation of Iranian Tourism Ministry

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 22, 1974)

vice-premier li hsien-nien met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with all members of the delegation of the iranian tourism ministry led by rasul dadgari and iraj arinpur, vice-ministers of information and tourism. they had photographs taken together.

djavad rajabzadeh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the iranian embassy here, was present at the meeting.

present were leading members and staff members of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau and other organizations concerned, including yang kung-su, kung hsiao, chou chueh, shih huang, chu kun, chu ping-yi and hua li-ming.

Delegation of Iranian Tourism Ministry Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 23, 1974)

the delegation of the iranian tourism ministry led by vice-ministers of information and tourism rasul dadgari and iraj arinpur concluded its friendly visit in peking and left here by air today to tour shanghai and kwangchow before going home. it is being accompanied by kung hsiao, leading member of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau.

among those present at the airport to see the delegation off were leading members of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau and other organizations concerned, including yang kung-su, shih huang, chu kun and chu ping-yi.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Vice Minister of Agriculture and Forestry Meets Northeast Japan Peasants Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 22, 1974)

chinese vice-minister of agriculture and forestry hsiao peng met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here today with the northeast japan peasants friendship delegation with hiroshi sakuma as leader, shichiro onuma as deputy leader and takao sasaki as secretary-general.

leading member of a department concerned yueh tai-heng was present on the occasion.

after their arrival in peking on november 20, the japanese friends visited agricultural, industrial and educational establishments. they will soon leave here for south china.

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Delegation of Export-Import Bank of Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 22, 1974)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, met and had a friendly conversation this afternoon with the visiting delegation of the export-import bank of japan led by governor satoshi sumita.

present on the occasion were lin chi-hsin, chin su-cheng and shan ta-chi.

counsellor emon ichikawa of the japanese embassy here was also present.

Japanese Agriculture, Forestry and Aquatic Production Technology Exhibition Opens in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 22, 1974)

japanese agriculture, forestry and aquatic production technology exhibition opened with a ceremony here this morning at the peking exhibition centre.

the exhibition, sponsored by the japan

international trade promotion association, occupied a total floor space of over 14,000 square metres. more than two hundred japanese enterprises and local self-governing bodies participated. on display are technologies, machines and apparatus relating to agriculture, forestry, animal products processing, aquatic production, silkworm rearing and food processing.

among the guests at the opening ceremony were liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association; wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade; yang li-kung, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry; liu ang, vice-minister of the first ministry of machine building; liu hsi-wen, assistant minister of foreign trade and wang lei, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; and leading members of other departments concerned su ke-man, wang wen-lin, wang hsiao-yun, sun ping-hua, wu shu-tung, and ching pu-chun; as well as more than 600 people of the chinese capital.

present on the occasion were: aiichiro fujiyama, leader of the delegation of the japanese association for the promotion of international trade and director of the japanese exhibition; naotsugu nabeshima, adviser of the delegation and deputy director of the exhibition; kazutsura kawase, deputy leader of the delegation; teiji hagihara and kiyoshi koike, tojiro nakabe, yoshinori mori and takamaru morita, head and deputy heads of the exhibition group; japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa; shonai morii, head of the japanese printing and packing machinery exhibition now in progress in tientsin; and ichizo kimura, director-general of the kansai chapter of the japan international trade promotion association; as well as other japanese friends in peking.

the exhibition centre flew the national flags of china and japan. the opening ceremony began with the playing of the national anthems of the two countries. teiji hagihara and wang yao-ting spoke at the ceremony.

in his speech, teiji hagihara pointed out: "since the normalization of diplomatic relations between japan and china, there has been a growth in the friendly relations between the two countries and in economic, technical, cultural and sports exchanges thanks to the efforts of the two peoples and two governments." "this exhibition," he continued, "will make contributions to promoting technical exchanges in agriculture, forestry and aquatic production and to developing trade relations between the two countries, in accordance with the joint statement and the trade agreement between the two governments and the principle of equality and mutual benefit and supplying each other's needs." he expressed his conviction that the exhibition "will bear more flowers of friendship and still bigger fruit in the new chapter of japan-china relations."

wang yao-ting said: "we are happy to note that in the past two years and more after the normalization of china-japan diplomatic relations, economic and cultural exchanges between the two countries have been constantly expanded, friendly exchanges between the two peoples have been growingly frequent and china-japan friendship has struck deeper root in the hearts of the people. he said: "proceeding from the spirit of the china-japan joint statement, our two governments have signed the trade agreement, the aviation transport agreement and the maritime transport agreement, and the air service between the two countries was officially opened on the second anniversary of the establishment of china-japan diplomatic relations. the new developments in the relations between the two countries are in full accord with the basic interest and common aspirations of the two peoples and are due to the joint efforts by the two governments and two peoples. we will work together with our japanese friends of various circles to continue to implement the various stipulations of china-japan joint statement and further develop the good-neighbourly, economic and trade relations between the two countries." wang yao-ting said that the exhibition "gives us a good opportunity to acquaint ourselves with japan's development in the techniques relating to agriculture, forestry and aquatic production and to learn from the japanese people." he wished the exhibition a success.

president liao cheng-chih cut the ribbon to open the exhibition. hosts and guests then visited the exhibition together.

this evening, aiichiro fujiyama and teiji hagihara gave a cocktail party for the opening of the exhibition. yesterday afternoon, teiji hagihara held a press conference on the exhibition.

Chinese Freighter Arrives in Yokohama

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 21, 1974)

the 10,000-ton class chinese ocean-going freighter "fengching" was given a warm welcome by japanese friends and patriotic overseas chinese when it arrived at yokohama today.

the freighter, designed, built, and with all its equipment made in china, left shanghai on november 18 after a recent long voyage of 32,000 nautical miles.

japanese friends and chinese residents in yokohama presented the captain and the political commissar of

"fengching" with bouquets. they warmly congratulated their first successful voyage to japan.

vice-chairman of the tokyo association of chinese residents po jen and chairman of the yokohama association of chinese residents li tien-tu, on behalf of the patriotic chinese residents in japan, welcomed the freighter at the port. the patriotic chinese residents were warmly entertained at a luncheon given by the captain and the political commissar of "fengching".

the patriotic overseas chinese said excitedly at the luncheon that the building of "fengching" once again testified to chairman mao's brilliant and correct policy of "independence and self-reliance". it demonstrated the revolutionary spirit of the chinese working class which has been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and in the campaign of criticizing lin piao and confucius. at the luncheon, the overseas chinese repeatedly toasted the victory of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

in the evening chinese ambassador to japan chen chu went on board freighter to congratulate the crew on their successful first voyage to japan.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 23, 1974)

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien met and had a friendly conversation here this evening with aiichiro fujiyama, director of the japanese agriculture, forestry and aquatic production technology exhibition, and all members of the delegation of the japanese association for the promotion of international trade he is leading.

present at the meeting were naotsugu nabeshima, adviser to the delegation and deputy director of the exhibition, kazutsura kawase, deputy leader of the delegation, teiji hagihara, deputy leader of the delegation and head of the exhibition group, shonai morii, head of the japanese printing and packing machinery exhibition now in progress in tientsin, ichizo kumura, director-general of the kansai chapter of the japan international trade promotion association, and japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa.

present were yu chiu-li, minister of the state planning commission, li chiang, minister of foreign trade, ho ying, vice-minister of foreign affairs, hsiao peng,

vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and leading members of departments concerned wang wen-lin, wang hsiao-yun, fu shun-ho, hsi yeh-sheng, hsing jen-hsien and meng chao-yu.

after the meeting, li hsien-nien, yu chiu-li, li chiang and others viewed the exhibition in the company of aiichiro fujiyama and teiji hagihara.

Kuo Mo-jo Meets Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 23, 1974)

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, today met and had a warm and friendly conversation with leader, adviser and deputy leaders of the delegation of the japanese association for the promotion of international trade aiichiro fujiyama, naotsugu nabeshima, kazutsura kawase and teiji hagihara, head of the japanese printing and packing machinery exhibition now in progress in tientsin shonai morii and his wife, and ichizo kimura, director-general of the kansai chapter of the japan international trade promotion association, and tamotsu yamamoto.

present on the occasion were wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and chou chi, wang ting-fang and chui tai-shan.

Japanese Insurance Delegation Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 23, 1974)

the japanese insurance delegation led by kenichi fukuota left here by train today for a visit to tientsin before going home.

seeing the delegation off at the railway station was sung kuo-hua, deputy general manager of the people's insurance company of china.

while in peking, the delegation had business talks with the people's insurance company of china.

chen hsi-yu, vice-minister of finance, and wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, met and had friendly conversations with all members of the delegation on separate occasions.

Crew of Chinese Freighter "Fengching" Feted in Yokohama

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 23, 1974)

the japan association for the promotion of international trade gave a reception in yokohama yesterday to welcome the first voyage to japan of the 10,000-ton class chinese ocean-going freighter "fengching".

captain kao wen-tzu, political commissar lan kuang-chuan and some crew members were present at the reception.

also present were ekizo akatsu, vice-chairman of the central headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox); toshio murakami, managing director of the yamashita-shinnihon steamship company; and other japanese friends.

in his speech, rinji miyaishi, executive director of the japan association for the promotion of international trade, said that the successful voyage of the chinese designed, built and equipped freighter demonstrated the brilliant victory of the policy of "maintaining independence and self-reliance".

he said that as a fruitful result of the joint efforts of the governments and peoples of japan and china, the japan-china maritime transport agreement was concluded recently and the agreement will promote the good-neighbourhood and friendly relations between the two countries.

in his speech, captain kao wen-tzu gave a brief account of how the freighter "fengching" was built. he said that the signing of the japan-china maritime transport agreement testified to the further development of the friendly relations between the two countries. the development of the relations between china and japan will surely strengthen the economic relations and trade between the two countries and the friendly contacts between the two peoples, and the friendship between the chinese and japanese seamen will certainly be consolidated and developed too, he said.

the hosts and guests frequently toasted at the banquet for the successful voyages of the "fengching" and for the constant growth of the friendship between the japanese and chinese peoples.

CHINA AND KOREA

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Korean Study Group for Protection of Historical Relics

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 22, 1974)

hua kuo-feng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the chinese communist party, met and had a cordial and friendly talk here this afternoon with the study group for the protection of historical relics from the democratic people's republic of korea. leader of the group is li chang won, deputy director of the bureau for the protection of historical relics directly under the korean administration council, and deputy leader is li yong hon, deputy director of the archaeological institute of the korean academy of social sciences.

present on the occasion were wang yeh-chiu, director of the state administrative bureau of museums and archaeological data, and leading members of departments concerned hsia nai, niu chao-hsun, wang chung-shu, tsai hsueh-chang and kuo lao-wei.

present were li jae pil, charge d'affaires ad interim, and ju jin keuk, first secretary, of the korean embassy in peking.

CHINA AND LAOS

Peking Rally Warmly Welcomes Lao Patriotic Front Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 22, 1974)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries organized a mass rally this afternoon to warmly welcome the friendship delegation of the lao patriotic front led by chanmi duongboupti, member of the l.p.f. central committee and chairman of the propaganda and training commission of the central committee.

the rally was held in the auditorium of the chinese people's political consultative conference. a streamer in the auditorium read: "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the peoples of china and laos exclamation"

attending the rally were yu chan, vice-minister of foreign affairs, chai tse-min, president of the host association, liu hsi-chang, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members

of departments concerned, including yang chi, chang shang-ming and kan mai, as well as more than 1,000 people in the chinese capital.

lao friends in peking also attended the rally.

president chai tse-min and delegation leader chanmi spoke at the rally which was presided over by yang chi, vice-president of the host association.

president chai tse-min in his speech praised the lao people for the great victories they have won in their protracted, unremitting and heroic struggle to safeguard national independence and for national liberation. he said: "the road the lao people traversed was a tortuous and complicated road of struggle, a brilliant road of fighting and victories. the victories of the lao people have once again proved that the people of small countries can certainly shake off the control by imperialism and colonialism and triumph over aggression by big countries, so long as they dare to rise in struggle, take up arms and hold in their own hands the destiny of their own countries."

the chinese amity association leader pointed out that the signing of the "agreement on restoring peace and achieving national concord in laos" and the protocol to it and the founding of the lao provisional national union government with prince souvanna phouma as prime minister and the national coalition political council with prince souphanouvong as chairman are victories the lao people have scored by persevering in a protracted revolutionary struggle. "this has created favorable conditions for the lao people to settle their own problems without outside interference," he said.

"in the past year and more," he said, "the lao people carried out an unremitting struggle for the implementation of the vientiane agreement and its protocol and for safeguarding peace and national concord in laos. they maintained high revolutionary vigilance and dealt due blows at the lao ultra-rightist forces for obstructing and disrupting the implementation of the agreement. and at the same time, the armymen and people in the liberated areas warmly responded to the call of the central committee of the lao patriotic front, and made vigorous efforts to heal the wounds of war and restore and develop production in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and have achieved gratifying success in various fields."

speaking of the current excellent international situation, president chai tse-min expressed his deep conviction that so long as they persevere in struggle, the lao people will surely realize their national desire of establishing a peaceful, independent, neutral, democratic, unified and prosperous laos.

the people of china and laos are close comrades-in-arms and brothers, he said. "we always support and encourage each other in the protracted struggle against imperialism. the chinese people will, as always, resolutely support the lao people in their just struggle till they win final victory." he said that the current visit to china by the friendship delegation of the lao patriotic front would surely make valuable contributions to further consolidating and developing the long and traditional friendship between the people of the two countries.

delegation leader chanmi congratulated the chinese people on their victories and achievements in the socialist revolution and construction.

he said that over the past 30 years the lao people have traversed a tortuous and hard road and won great victories of historic significance in their closely united struggle by overcoming numerous difficulties. the signing of the vientiane agreement and its protocol was a fruit paid in blood by the lao people over the past dozens of years, he said. "this victory marked a historical turning point in the lao people's struggle for national salvation. it has tipped the scale of the balance of forces in favor of the patriotic forces in continuing their just cause of saving the nation and setting up of a peaceful, independent, neutral, democratic, unified and prosperous laos. this is also a contribution to safeguarding peace and security in indo-china, southeast asia and the world."

the delegation leader pointed out: "after the founding of the lao provisional national union government and the national coalition political council, u.s. imperialism and the ultra-rightist reactionaries on the vientiane side, with ulterior motives, resorted to various rough acts to obstruct and delay the implementation of the vientiane agreement and its protocol and the various regulations the two sides had agreed upon, and obstruct and disrupt the restoration of peace and national concord in an attempt to keep the neo-colonialist interest of u.s. imperialism in laos." "to carry out the various provisions of the vientiane agreement and the protocol," he said, "the lao people have to go through complicated and sharp struggles. however, we are convinced that the just cause of the lao people in saving their nation is sure to be crowned with final victory."

their speeches were punctuated by repeated warm applause. after their speeches, silk banners were exchanged.

the chinese colour feature film, "sparkling red star," was shown at the end of the rally.

Chi Teng-kuei Meets Lao Patriotic Front Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 22, 1974)

chi teng-kuei, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this evening with all members of the friendship delegation of the lao patriotic front led by chanmi duongboupti, member of the l.p.f. central committee and chairman of the propaganda and training commission of the central committee.

present on the occasion were chai tse-min and yang chi, president and vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned, including tien shu-chien, liang feng and kuo tung-chun.

Lao Patriotic Front Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 23, 1974)

the friendship delegation of the lao patriotic front led by chanmi duongboupti, member of the l.p.f. central committee and chairman of the propaganda and training commission of the central committee, left here by train this afternoon to visit other parts of china. it is being accompanied by yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

seeing the delegation off at the railway station were chai tse-min, president of the host association, and leading members of other organizations concerned, including tien shu-chien, liang feng, kan mai and kuo tung-chun.

present was also a diplomatic official of the lao embassy here.

while in peking, the delegation visited factories and a school, and toured the great wall, ting ling (one of the ming tombs) and the palace museum.

CHINA AND LEBANON

Lebanese Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 22, 1974)

lebanese ambassador to china elie j. boustany and his wife gave a national day reception here today.

attending the reception were li shui-ching, chinese minister of the first ministry of machine building, liu hsiang-ping, minister of public health, ho ying, vice-minister of foreign affairs, chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, chen shu-fu, vice-minister of foreign trade, jen chuan-sheng, vice-minister of commerce, ting hsueh-sung, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and chou jung-kuo, deputy secretary-general of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

Chinese Ambassador Gives Reception for Chinese Trade Delegation's Visit to Madagascar

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 22, 1974)

chinese ambassador to the malagasy republic tien chih-tung gave a reception yesterday evening for the chinese government trade delegation's visit to the republic, according to a report from tananarive.

gabriel ramanantsoa, head of state and chief of government of the malagasy republic, was represented at the reception by albert zafy, minister of social affairs."

present also on the occasion were joel rakotomalala, minister of information and acting foreign minister; richard ratsimandrava, minister of the interior; raymond razafintsalama, governor of tananarive province, and other senior officials.

a cordial and friendly conversation took place between the malagasy guests and head of the chinese delegation chen chieh and ambassador tien chih-tung at the reception.

prior to this, the chinese delegation which arrived in tananarive on november 16 visited the countryside of the prefecture of itasy, tananarive province, in the company of minister ratsimandrava and governor razafintsalama.

Malagasy Head of State Receives Chinese Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 23, 1974)

gabriel ramanantsoa, head of state and chief of government of the malagasy republic, yesterday received the chinese government trade delegation led by vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the delegation leader, according to a report from tananarive.

present on the occasion were director of planning of the malagasy government madame celine rabevazaha-rabekoriana and diplomatic counsellor of the government henri razafindratovo.

chinese ambassador to the republic tien chih-tung was also present.

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Ends Visit to Madagascar

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 23, 1974)

the chinese government trade delegation headed by vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh left tananarive for home today after concluding its friendly visit to the malagasy republic, according to a report from the capital of madagascar.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were richard ratsimandrava, minister of the interior, secretary-general andrianavalona of the ministry of economy and finance and other senior officials, of the malagasy government.

also present at the airport were chinese ambassador tien chih-tung and representatives of overseas chinese.

joel rakotomalala, minister of information and acting foreign minister, gave a farewell reception for the chinese delegation yesterday evening.

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Chinese Chrysanthemum Exhibition Held in Kuala Lumpur

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 22, 1974)

a chinese chrysanthemum exhibition opened in kuala lumpur yesterday, malaysian papers reported.

the exhibition was sponsored by the kuala lumpur company of cultural enterprises.

among the 500 people present at the opening ceremony were malaysian minister of trade and industry dato hamzah abu samah and his wife, chairman of the malaysian rubber licence and trade board lew sip hon and his wife, madame lee, wife of malaysian minister of health lee siok yew, and personages of various circles.

officials of the chinese embassy in malaysia were also present at the ceremony.

madame hamzah presided over the ceremony and made a speech. the chairman of the exhibition expressed the hope that the exhibition would strengthen the friendship between the peoples of malaysia and china.

a message from minister hamzah was carried on the souvenir booklet published for the exhibition.

displayed in the exhibition are more than 100 varieties of chinese chrysanthemum in 700 flower pots shipped from kwangchow to kuala lumpur.

Chinese Basketball Delegation Leaves Peking for Malaysia, Thailand

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 23, 1974)

a chinese basketball delegation with li shih-hua as leader and shih hsiao as deputy leader left peking by air on november 21 for a friendly visit to malaysia and thailand.

Chinese Basketball Delegation Arrives in Kuala Lumpur

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 23, 1974)

a chinese men and women basketball delegation arrived in kuala lumpur yesterday on a friendship visit to malaysia, according to kuala lumpur reports.

the delegation is led by li shih-hua and with shih hsiao as deputy leader.

greeting the delegation at the airport were w. vias, representative of the malaysian ministry of culture, youth and sports, and officials of the malaysian basketball association.

also present was charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in malaysia li chung-ying.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Fishery Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 22, 1974)

the mexican fishery delegation led by luis kasuga osaka, fishery technical adviser to the mexican president and president of the mexican national fishery research institute, left here for southern china today at the end of a five-day visit to peking.

chinese vice-minister of agriculture and forestry hsiao peng met and hosted a banquet here for the mexican friends. they had a friendly conversation. the mexican friends visited a people's commune and a scientific research institution and toured places of historical interest.

CHINA AND PANAMA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets Director of Panamanian Paper "Critica"

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 22, 1974)

chinese vice-foreign minister yu chan met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with ruben dario murgas, director of the panamanian paper "critica".

peng ti and ma yu-chen, leading members of departments concerned, were present.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Trade Delegation of Chamber of Commerce Leaves Peking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 22, 1974)

the trade delegation of the chamber of commerce of the philippines led by david b. spcip, first vice-president of the chamber, wound up its friendly visit to peking and left here for shanghai by air today before going home.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were li chuan, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and leading members of departments concerned, including tung chao and tu yu-shu.

in peking, li chiang, minister of foreign trade, met and had a friendly conversation with all members of the delegation; chairman and vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade wang yao-ting and li chuan met and feted them. the delegation had business talks with chinese import and export corporations. it also visited a people's commune and toured places of historical interest.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian Prime Minister, National Assembly President Receive Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Tunis, Nov. 21, 1974)

tunisian prime minister hedi nouira received and had a friendly conversation with chinese ambassador hou yeh-feng on november 19.

sadok mokaddem, president of the national assembly, also received the chinese ambassador the same day.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Chinese Journalists Delegation Leaves Peking for Zambia and Other Countries

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 22, 1974)

a chinese journalists delegation led by pan fei, leading member of the "people's daily", left here by air this afternoon on a friendly tour of zambia, tanzania, the yemen arab republic and the people's democratic republic of yemen.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by lu ying, leading member of the "people's daily", teng kang, acting director of the central broadcasting administration, hsieh li-fu, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, wang chen, deputy director of the information department of the foreign ministry, and leading members of other press units of peking shih hai-yun, tan tzu-an, wang li-hsing and meng chi-ching.

on hand were charge d'affaires ad interim of the zambian embassy here j.v. b. mukupa, tanzanian ambassador to china r.s. wambura, counsellor ahmed attall of the embassy of the yemen arab republic and charge d'affaires ad interim abubaker saeed ba-abbad of the embassy of the people's democratic republic of yemen.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 6, 1974 No. 5748

****
* NATIONAL *
****

LANGUAGE REFORM

Learn from Lu Hsün and Reform the Chinese Characters

- on reading "Talks on Essays Outside the Door"

by

Hsia Yü-ping (夏屿冰) of the Department of Chinese Language, Amoy University

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 4, 1974)

The great leader Chairman Mao in the article "On New Democracy" said: "After the May 4 Movement, a brand-new cultural force came into being in China, that is, the communist culture and ideology guided by the Chinese communists, or the communist world outlook and theory of social revolution." "Wherever this new cultural force has directed its attack, a great revolution has taken place both in ideological content and in form (for example, in the written language). Its influence has been so great and its impact so powerful that it is invincible wherever it goes. The numbers it has rallied behind it have no parallel in Chinese history. Lu Hsün was the greatest and the most courageous standard-bearer of this new cultural force."

Forty years ago, just as the people of the whole country were victoriously waging an anti-"encirclement and suppression" struggle under the leadership of the Chinese Communist Party, for the sake of carrying out an anti-"encirclement and suppression" struggle on the cultural front, Lu Hsün had published a series of militant articles and "Talks on Essays Outside the Door" was one among them. This was a brilliant document in the history of the movement to reform the written language in China.

At present, the study of this piece of work by Lu Hsün once again is of positive practical significance to the popularized, deep-going and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and promoting the work of reforming the written language in China.

The Written Language Sprouts from Among the People

"Who are the makers of the written language"? For a long time, different replies have come from different classes. The ruling classes of past ages, and particularly those of the Confucian school, all claimed that "Ts'ang Chieh created the written language." Accounts of "Ts'ang Chieh's creation of the written language" were already in evidence during the period of the Warring States. By the time of the Han Dynasty, the saying that "Ts'ang Chieh created the written language" became even more popular. Hsü Shen, in Words and Sentences Explained said: "Ts'ang Chieh, a historiographer of Huangti noticed the tracks and prints of birds and animals on the ground and realized that by analyzing and sorting them, he could distinguish between them, and he therefore created the first written language." The attribution of all credits for the creation of the written language to such a person as Ts'ang Chieh was a way of expressing that the written language was the creation of a "sage." Liu An in "Huai-nan-tzu" (淮南子) said: "When Ts'ang Chieh created the written language, there was a rain of millet, and demons wept in the night." The "Ch'un-ch'iu Yen-k'ung-t'u" (春秋演孔圖) said: "Ts'ang Chieh had four eyes." Later, there were even people who portrayed Ts'ang Chieh as a strange being "with the imposing look of a dragon and his four eyes blazed with a divine light," and he also was described as "born with the ability to write." They described the creation of the written language as a divine act and this gave a "divine origin" to the written language. For more than 2,000 years, the ruling classes purposely mystified the written language and all along publicized the idealist theory of the creation of the written language by gods and sages. The disciples of Confucius even cried, "Nobody except the Son of Heaven....could examine the written character." They called on people to worship the "sages" so that they could monopolize the written language, deprive the working people of the right to learn and master the written language, implement the "policy of keeping the people ignorant" and hence achieve their sinister object of permanently ruling over the people.

Employing the materialist concept of history, Lu Hsün relentlessly exposed and repudiated the saying that "Ts'ang Chieh created the written language." He pointed out that the written language was fundamentally neither a so-called creation of Ts'ang Chieh nor the creation of any "latter day sage," much less the invention of "so-called men of letters" who "tried to show off their literary attainment" afterward. The "wizards" and "historiographers" of ancient times used the written language for recording events, and the written language became their "essential tool" and had something to do with them. They were able to "augment and add to" the written language. However, but the written language was not first made by them but

by the broad masses of working people. "The written language sprouts among the people." Lu Hsün fundamentally criticized the idealist historical concepts of "born with knowledge" and "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class" propagated by Confucius, and he reversed again the history of the source of the written language which had been distorted over the past several thousand years.

Lu Hsün used large quantities of materials to make a scientific examination of the history of the origin of the written language. He correctly pointed out that the drawing of a picture of an ox by the primitive man in the course of productive labor "had something to do with the wild ox, the hunting of the wild ox or the taboo of the wild ox." Later on, people "realized that this picture of a wild ox could be represented on a plane surface by lines, and at the same time they appeared to recognize the character 'ox'." That was the origin of the written language. He also said: "In society, there were more than one Ts'ang Chieh. Some carved diagrams on the handles of knives and some drew pictures on the doors of their houses. These pictures evoked a response in the minds of the people and were transmitted from mouth to mouth, thus adding to the number of written characters. By bringing them together, the historiographers could use them in a perfunctory manner to record events." Lu Hsün clearly explained that the written language was gradually created through the collective wisdom of the people from the life of the people in social labor, and not any creation of the gods through the agency of a certain "sage." Lu Hsün pointed out that anyone who disguised himself as a "sage" and "insisted on becoming a new Ts'ang Chieh" to create the written language was bound to fail. Chu Yü, who lived in the State of Wu during the period of the Three Kingdoms, created more than 1,000 strange characters. But what was the result? The result was a "complete waste of efforts" and he was mercilessly ridiculed by history.

Lu Hsün's discourse on the history of the origin of the written language swept away the fog of the idealist concept of history, cleared the road for the new written language movement and also provided us today with a powerful ideological weapon for criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius. Emulating Confucius, Lin Piao practiced "subdue one's self and return to propriety" for the sake of toppling the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring capitalism. He strived to promote such fallacies as "born with knowledge" and "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class" of Confucius, propagated the idealist "theory of innate genius" and the "historical concept of the hero" in an attempt to obliterate the great role played by the working people in the making of history. This clown, who styled himself a "genius" and a "hero" has already come to an ignominious end. The idealist "theory of innate genius" and the "historical concept of the hero" disseminated by him have also been criticized by the broad masses of the people. Lin Piao and company vainly attempted to stop the wheel of history from moving forward and as a result they were crushed by the wheel of history.

"Hand the Written Language to the Masses"

The written language which was produced among the people also developed through use by the people. The Chinese characters were developed from pictograms and the path of their development was on the one hand phoneticization and on the other hand simplification. The development of the Chinese characters from pictograms into phonic symbols (or determinative phonetics) had already turned them into "sound recording." This showed that the trend of the phoneticization of Chinese characters was a kind of improvement. "However, as the foundation was still pictographic," this made the Chinese characters difficult to write. "The ancients, however, were by no means stupid, and they had evidently simplified the hieroglyphics long ago" by changing them from the round and tortuous seal script into the square shaped lishu script and k'aishu script. However, they departed from the portrayal of reality, gave rise to a world of difference from pictograms, and "became non-pictographic pictograms." As a result this also made the Chinese characters difficult to recognize. On the other hand, because of the change in the sound of pronunciation between the present and the past, the phonetics also became not so "phonetic," thus making the Chinese characters difficult to read. By means of such scientific analysis, Lu Hsün pointed out: "The written language transmitted by the ancients to us was actually a great legacy for which we should be grateful. However, as they have now become non-pictographic pictograms, and phonetic signs not exactly representing sound, we should have some reservation in expressing our gratitude." Lu Hsün on the one hand fully affirmed the great achievements of the masses of the people in creating the Chinese characters, and on the other hand he also profoundly pointed out the complexity and profundity of the Chinese characters and their inconvenience for use. He said that the written language was a "terrible legacy left to us by our forefathers" ("Silent China") and "a big tubercle on the body of the Chinese working people." ("On the New Language")

Lu Hsün had most violently criticized the shortcomings of the Chinese characters, but he did not fix his eyes on the Chinese characters alone. He saw more clearly the social causes that made the Chinese characters complex and difficult, and effectively criticized the social system and the reactionary classes that upheld the complexity and difficulty of the Chinese characters. He said, "The written language sprouted among the people and later on, it was bound to be appropriated and monopolized by the privileged people." For the sake of upholding their reactionary rule, the ruling classes in history and their appointed scholars, and in particular the disciples of Confucius and Mencius, invariably took possession of the written language created by the working people as their own, monopolized it and controlled it to deprive the working people of the right to master the written language so as to practice the "policy of keeping the people ignorant." In order to achieve this goal, they invariably and deliberately made the written language look not only "dignified" but also "mysterious," thus making the already complex and difficult Chinese characters even more complex and difficult. The "Dialects" by Yang Hsiung of the Western Han Dynasty recorded over 11,000 synonyms. At that time, the classicist Li Hsin wrote a letter to Yang Hsiung asking for a look at

the draft of the "Dialects." Yang Hsiung replied that his work was not yet ready, and if he were forced to surrender it, he would "hang himself before complying." He was deeply afraid that other people might learn of the unusual characters he had in his possession. Fan Tsung-shih of the T'ang Dynasty, made his work "Chiang-shou-chu Yüan-ch'ih-chi" (绛守居园池记) look so antiquated, obscure, difficult and profound that people did not know how to break up the construction of his sentences. These examples showed that these privileged officials practiced the monopoly of the written language not only toward the working people, but also toward people of their own class so that they could "stand out above all the ordinary officials" and make themselves "specially dignified."

The Kuomintang reactionaries were even more salient in the monopoly of the written language. In 1935, or the year following the publication of the article by Lu Hsün, fifteen organizations in Shanghai and the cultural circles represented by Lu Hsün brought forward more than 300 handy words (simplified characters) for use in some progressive publications. The Kuomintang reactionaries were scared to death, and they leaped forward and tried their utmost to oppose and obstruct their use. The Liu Shao-ch'i clique also maliciously attacked the simplified Chinese characters and nonsensically said that the work of simplifying the Chinese characters "would make people suffer in the long run." This exposed them as the faithful disciples of Confucius and badgers from the same mount with the reactionary ruling classes in history.

The difficulties of the Chinese characters themselves, plus the difficulties purposely imposed by the ruling classes and the privileged officials gave rise to a "high threshold" that separated the working people from the Chinese written language. As Lu Hsün had pointed out: "The written language and articles are already difficult to understand. On top of all this, with the difficulties purposely imposed by the officials, it would be impossible for the masses to have any affiliation with them." He held that "the so-called Chinese characters and Chinese writing of China today no longer belong to everybody in China." ("New Life for the Chinese Spoken and Written Language")

Lu Hsün loudly cried that "the written language should be handed over to the masses" and should not be manipulated by privileged people. He also pointed out that the Chinese characters were "themselves an incurable disease" ("Speaking from 'Erroneous Characters'"), and "if we do not wish to sacrifice everybody to the ancient written language, we must sacrifice the ancient written language." ("New Life for the Chinese Spoken and Written Language") Because of this, in order to realize the task of "handing over the written language to the masses," it would be necessary to carry out a fundamental reform of the Chinese written language. Lu Hsün had thus profoundly expounded the necessity and urgency of reforming the Chinese written language.

Phoneticization Holds the "Important Key" to the Reform of Chinese Characters

Proceeding from the fundamental interests of the people, Lu Hsün discussed with scientific spirit of a Marxist the history of the development of the movement to reform the Chinese written language. He summed up the valuable experience gained from the reform of Chinese characters and pointed out for us the orientation of phoneticization.

At first, Lu Hsün investigated the movement for reforming the Chinese written language in the latter part of the Ch'ing Dynasty and the "phonetic alphabet" in the early part of the Republic of China. He pointed out that the advocates for the reform of the Chinese written language in the latter part of the Ch'ing Dynasty had still not freed themselves from the "prison" of the Chinese written language. The phonetic signs also had not departed from the system of using characters to denote form. They were "confusing to write and distracting to read" and had not the ability to replace the Chinese characters.

Following this, Lu Hsün made a serious study of the Romanized standard spoken language of the twenties and the Latinized new written language created in the thirties and made a comparison of them. He pointed out: "The Romanized Mandarin made use of letters of the Roman alphabet used throughout the world for spelling purpose...and each phrase or sentence is extremely explicit and clear. This is good. However, for teaching a layman like me, this kind of phoneticization still seems to be too complicated." The difficulty and complexity of the Romanized Mandarin made it very hard to be accepted by the broad masses of the people. However, the phoneticization of the Latinized new written language was simple and easy to learn, and "anything that could be pronounced can be written. This is a link between it and the people, and it is not an exclusive plaything for research offices and studies, but a thing belonging to the people in the street. It's relation with the old written language is slight, but it is closely connected with the people. In order to enable everybody to express his own view and gain important knowledge, there really can be no written language simpler than it." ("On the New Written Language") He hailed the appearance of the Latinized new written language and pointed out: "Only with the appearance of the proposal for Latinization could we grasp the important key for resolving this problem" ("New Life for the Chinese Spoken and Written Language") thus discovering the orientation for the reform of the written language.

Lu Hsün affirmed and praised the Latinized new written language not because it was his personal favorite but because he took the interests of the people as his point of departure and considered that it was easier and less difficult for the people to learn and use the phoneticized written language. This was a scientific conclusion drawn from a conscientious summing up of the history of the movement for reforming the Chinese written language with the Marxist-Leninist scientific attitude. Precisely because of this,he also adopted a scientific attitude toward analyzing the drawback marked by the lack of precision in the method of spelling out the Latinized

new written language. He pointed out: "Any written language that is easy to learn and easy to write very often lacks compactness. Although a difficult language is not necessarily compact, anything compact is invariably more complicated and difficult." ("On the New Written Language") He demanded that the Latinized new written language could "gradually supplement and correct" itself through practice and become "something simple but not crude."

This call of Lu Hsün for the reform of the Chinese written language could not have been realized in former China, and only in the new China under the leadership of the Chinese Communist Party could it be gradually realized. Under the solicitude and in accordance with the instructions of Chairman Mao, the "Chinese Language Phoneticization Plan" was promulgated in 1958. It was formulated through summing up the historical experience in the reform of the Chinese written language. Just as Premier Chou in his report "The Current Tasks in the Reform of the Written Language" pointed out: "The draft Chinese Language Phoneticization Plan now promulgated is developed on the basis of direct pronunciation, pronunciation by quick enunciation of two other characters and other phoneticization proposals. As far as the adoption of the Latin alphabet is concerned, its history could be traced as far back as more than 350 years ago and in modern time, it could be described as a summing up of the experience of Chinese language phoneticization proposals drawn up by the people of our country over the past sixty years. This proposal is definitely more complete and perfect in comparison with various Latinization proposals in history or those used up to the present."

Liu Shao-ch'i and company frantically opposed the reform of the written language and vilified the adoption of the Latin alphabet in the Chinese Language Phoneticization Plan as the "mentality of vassals." Everybody knows that the Latin alphabet is a set of signs used universally, and like the Arabic numerals, the Gregorian calendar and the metric system of weights and measures, it is something of an international nature, and is definitely not owned exclusively by any particular state. So the talk of "master" and "vassal" is basically out of the question. Their malicious cursing of the Chinese Language Phoneticization Plan could not stop the people of the whole country from implementing this plan. They inherited the reactionary mantle of Confucius, vigorously practiced retrogression back to the old order, and vainly attempt to sabotage the mass movement for reforming the written language. Their shameful behavior of rebelling against the Party and the State and serving as hidden traitors served precisely to show that they were the vassals of imperialism and social-imperialism.

Without popularizing the standard spoken language there could be no phoneticization and the fundamental reform of the Chinese written language could never be realized. Lu Hsün was acutely aware of this point, and that was why after making the proposal for Latinization, he immediately brought forward the question of what kind of spoken language should be phoneticized. By means of scientific investigation Lu Hsün pointed out: China have after all more people speaking the northern dialect--not the Peking dialect, and

in future, should there be a popular language that could be used everywhere, it would probably be the northern dialect." With his sharp and profound power of observation, Lu Hsün anticipated that this kind of standard spoken language based on the northern dialect would develop to become the common language for the whole nation. Because of this, he actively advocated the adoption of this kind of standard spoken language and called upon everyone to "put it in order and help it develop" and make the effort to study it and vigorously popularize it.

Proceeding from their counter-revolutionary need, Liu Shao-ch'i and company vigorously attacked the work of popularizing the standard spoken language and disseminated the reactionary fallacy that "people will not die if the standard spoken language is not popularized in a hundred years," in a vain attempt to preserve the language barriers and sabotage the work of reforming the written language. The more energetically the enemy opposes the popularization of the standard spoken language, the more it shows the great necessity to popularize the standard spoken language. We must make the effort to implement the work policy of "energetic promotion, popularization at key sectors and gradual universalization" and actively carry out properly the work of popularizing the standard spoken language.

Lu Hsün deeply realized that "any large-scale plan must seek help from political power, and it would never do to walk on one leg." ("Popularization of Literature and Art") He also went further and categorically pointed out: "Latinization has to be popularized at a time when education is in the hands of the masses." ("Reply to a Letter from Ts'ao Chü-jen") This clearly told people that it was necessary to carry out with unflagging efforts the revolutionary struggle to destroy the reactionary government of the Kuomintang and the time to win liberation and grasp the power of education had come. Lu Hsün pointed out that it wouldn't do just to talk and the important thing was to act. He also encouraged others that "even though we may be going against the tide at the moment, we also have to haul the boat." "Even though it may be difficult, we still have to do it. The greater the difficulty, the harder we must work. Reform has never been a smooth sailing." ("New Life for Chinese Spoken and Written Language") This fully embodied the tough militant spirit of Lu Hsün.

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, specific achievements have been scored in the work of reforming the written language of China. We must firmly implement Chairman Mao's instruction, "The written language must be reformed, and it is necessary to take the orientation of phonetic spelling in common with the written languages of the world," learn from Lu Hsün his militant spirit of persisting in the reform of the written language, deepen the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, criticize thoroughly the reactionary viewpoints of Lin Piao and Confucius who advocated retrogression and were opposed to reform, and actively and steadily carry out well the work of reforming the written language under the guidance of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee.

* * *

There Are Many Advantages in Teaching Chinese Language Phoneticization

by

Kuan Ching (关敬) of the Hsiench'ieh Primary School,
K'aifeng Municipality, Honan Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 4, 1974)

The teaching of Chinese language phonetic spelling in primary schools is an important measure for implementing Chairman Mao's directive, "The written language must be reformed, and it is necessary to take the orientation of phonetic spelling in common with the written languages of the world." I have a deeper understanding of whether or not it is necessary to teach and apply properly Chinese language phonetic spelling.

One year, I was charged with the task of teaching a class in Primary I. Because the school had opened late, there was little time left for teaching and the textbooks we had at that time also did not contain anything for the teaching of phonetic spelling, I thought that I could dispense with the teaching of phonetic spelling because I had to fulfill the task of teaching the characters. Therefore, without teaching phonetic spelling, I began to teach the characters to the students. At first, because the characters I taught were simpler and made up of few strokes, and their meanings were more specific, the students found them easy to learn and the teaching results were quite good. The students were able to learn three or four characters a day. At that time, I thought that this method was not bad, and I could also get along without teaching phonetic spelling. However, not long afterward, problems began to appear. With the content of the lesson getting harder and harder, the passages got longer and longer, and there were more and more new characters which were more abstract in meaning and were more difficult to learn. Due to the increase in the number of characters, the state of confusing or forgetting the pronunciation and shape of the characters was liable to occur. Because the students had not studied phonetic annotations, they were unable to review their lessons the moment they forgot the pronunciation of the characters, and they could only ask other people or make guesses at random. I often had to correct the mistakes made by the students many times before I could make them stand corrected. When I taught each character, I had to repeat over and over again the correct pronunciation of the character to the students and also to analyze the shape and strokes of the character and to explain its meaning. Each day when the lesson was over, if the students had forgotten their characters, I also had to help them catch up one by one. Because the foundation of learning the characters had not been properly laid, reading and writing were also affected. When the students came across characters they could not write in sentence construction, they could not use phonetic substitutes, nor could they look them up in the dictionary. Some would simply draw pictures. For example, they drew two hands shaking to represent the character "wo" of "wo-shou" (握手). Some who did not know how to write a character simply drew a circle or just left a blank, so that

when I corrected their exercises, it would be like working over a puzzle. In this way, with problems continuously popping up, it made me truly realize that it would never do not to teach phonetic spelling.

When I next took up teaching work in a Primary I class, I drew lessons from the past and seriously taught Chinese phonetic spelling. Better results were achieved.

Beneficial to the Improvement of Teaching Results

The teaching of Chinese language phonetic spelling in primary schools at present is mainly for helping the recognition of characters and the study of the standard spoken language. To learn a character, one is generally required to master nothing more than the three aspects of correct pronunciation, the form of the character and the meaning (including the use) of the character. For children who have just begun to learn the characters, all these are difficult points. However, if the children have mastered the tool of phonetic spelling, the problem of pronunciation could easily be solved. The characters used in the textbooks of the lower classes are mostly words encountered in everyday life, and once the pronunciation of the character is learned, the meaning of the character could generally also be understood, and there is no need for the teacher to explain things. With the "pronunciation" and "meaning" of the character solved, the difficult point left is the "shape of the character" which could be solved with concentration effort. For example, in Lesson Six of Book IV (referring to the textbooks compiled by Honan Province here and below), there are 16 new characters. Students who have not studied phonetic spelling have to waste a great deal of time to solve the question of pronunciation and a great deal of effort to memorize the shape of the characters, and they still could not learn well after two periods. But for the students who have studied phonetic spelling, through using the phonetic annotations in the table of new characters, could solve the problem of pronunciation in slightly over ten minutes and after that, concentrate their efforts on analyzing the shape and understanding the meaning of the characters, thus completely mastering the 16 new characters in just one period.

Beneficial to Mobilizing the Study Activism of the Students

In order to mobilize the study activism of the students, the most fundamental thing is to raise the political consciousness of the students. In the teaching of language lessons in primary schools, the proper mastering of Chinese language phonetic spelling by students is also beneficial to bringing their study activism into play. In the class I used to teach in the past, when teaching every character to the students the teacher had to take the lead in reading. In the classroom, I always read the character first and the students read the word after me. The atmosphere was dull and oppressive. This kind of "spoon-feeding mode" of teaching fettered the study activism and initiative of the students. In the class I

subsequently taught, each time I first spelled out the characters in accordance with the phonetic annotations in the table of new characters before discussing the pronunciation and the form of each character and the classroom became very lively. The students competed with one another by raising their hands to give answers. When teaching the third-year grade, I sometimes let the students prepare their own lessons, and let them use the phonetic annotations themselves to master the pronunciation of the characters and identify clearly the character forms so that they could report on the condition of their preparations the next day. For example, in Lesson 16 of Reader VI, there were 18 new characters. After preparations, the students could not pronounce accurately only three characters, and they quickly learned to read correctly after they were corrected. This kind of lively and animated teaching turned the "spoon-feeding mode" of teaching of the past into the developmental mode of teaching.

In the course of practicing sentence construction, making written description of pictures and writing compositions, the students invariably encountered the "stumbling block" of difficult character, and their enthusiasm for writing was thwarted. After learning Chinese language phonetic spelling, whenever they came across words they were unable to write, they would substitute them first with phonetic spelling, and after they finished writing, they looked for the words from the dictionary and filled in the missing characters. Because this condition was lacking in the class I taught in the past, there was still no way for it to practice sentence construction and make out written descriptions of picture (the students describe the pictures orally) in the second year. The class of students I subsequently taught were all able to construct sentences in writing with Chinese characters plus phonetic spelling in the second term of the first year. For example, when using the phrase "chien-she" in sentence construction, some of the students were able to write a sentence in this way: "Our great motherland, under the 'ying' (wise) and able leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao, has 'ti' (been) constructed 'yüeh' (better) and better." This sentence was very well constructed. After mastering Chinese language phonetic spelling, the students didn't have to worry about words they could not write, and they were able to write what they had in mind.

Beneficial to Training the Ability of Students To Analyze and Solve Problems

Once, I went to Loyang for a study visit. Before my departure, I placed the prefect of the class in charge of the language class and let him organize the students to study the lesson "Little Sentinels" on their own. Upon my return, I discovered that the students had learned very well. When the class was in session, the prefect mounted the rostrum with a dictionary and a textbook, and led the students of the whole class to study. Based on the phonetic annotations, they solved one by one the problems of pronunciation for the 27 new characters in the whole lesson and also analyzed together the form of the characters. When they came across some phrases which they could not understand, they acquainted themselves with their meaning and application by means of discussions and looking through the dictionary. On

the basis of the characters and phrases they had learned to understand, they also recited the lesson and obtained some comprehension of its content. Apart from the lesson I arranged for them to study, they had on their own initiative also pre-studied the lesson "The Great Wall." The day following my return from Loyang, it happened that a teacher who came from another place to pay a visit to our school expressed the desire to attend a class on how to guide reading. On the foundation of private study originally carried out by the students, I permitted them to carry on to completion the reading requirements for this lesson "Little Sentinels." They carried out the learning of characters, explanation of phrases, recitation, paragraphing and summing up the meaning of each paragraph in an outstanding manner. The teacher attending the class was rather amazed, and even I myself was also surprised. One important factor that such results could be obtained in this class was that apart from other conditions, the students had grasped this tool of Chinese language phonetic spelling.

Looking back over the past few years of teaching practice, I have suffered hardship caused by not properly teaching Chinese language phonetic spelling and have also tasted the goodness of properly teaching Chinese language phonetic spelling. I earnestly feel that the Han language phonetic spelling is a kind of extremely useful tool regardless of whether it is for the practice of teaching by the teachers or the practice of study by the students, and it is definitely not something unessential or unimportant in teaching. At present, under the excellent situation marked by the popularized, deep-going and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we certainly must study conscientiously works by Marx and Lenin as well as the writings of Chairman Mao, take part actively in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, and strive to carry out still better the work of teaching Chinese language phonetic spelling.

* * *

CADRES' PARTICIPATION IN PHYSICAL LABOR

Central China Hsien Party Committee Members Persevere in Participating in Labor

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Nov. 24, 1974)

the leading members of the communist party committee of lankao county in central china have earned the praise of the local peasants as both good "officials" and at the same time remaining part of the common people. they have persistently participated in collective productive labour and kept in close contact with the masses.

lankao county in honan province is where chiao yu-lu, the well-known secretary of the county party committee, set an example during his lifetime of cadre participation in productive labour and forging close links with the masses. by his consistent application of chairman mao's teaching, he established a fine tradition locally and was cited as a "model county party committee secretary".

last winter and this spring, lankao was hit by a drought that lasted 150 days. the secretary, five deputy secretaries and all 18 standing committee members of the county party committee went to work with the masses in production teams, leaving just two people in the office to handle routine matters. in helping combat the long dry spell, they found the electric power supply fell short of the people's needs, so chang chin-li, first secretary of the county party committee, made the rounds of the grassroots units to look into the problem. he found that quite a number of production brigades had diesel engines but for one reason or another were not using them. he thereupon consulted the county farm machinery plant and, together with the workers experimented in generating electricity with the aid of diesel engines. after more than 20 tests, they succeeded and then set up 23 small power stations in various people's communes employing the unused diesel engines collected from all over the county. this ensured supply of electricity for the pump wells in the county and thus gave effective support to the great struggle against drought which the people were waging. as a result, the county's unit yield of wheat this year came to 30 percent more than last year's.

cadre participation in labour is no haphazard event. the county party committee helps all the cadres to gain experience in selected primary units, sets them labour quotas and makes constant comparisons and appraisals of their work. meetings are held on the spot at grassroots level and everything possible is done to ensure that cadre participation in labour remains a regular system in the county.

last autumn, lankao county began to introduce scientific inter-planting. after working with the peasants in a production brigade, fan che-min, deputy secretary of the county party committee, discovered that the inter-cropping of maize and sweet potatoes was no good. after irrigation, the water-tolerant maize grew sturdy but the drought-enduring sweet potatoes turned yellow. he called together the commune cadres to sum up their experience in scientific farming. the result has been that this year, they inter-cropped wheat with cotton and planted sweet potatoes after the wheat was reaped so that cotton and sweet potatoes grew together. this helped them achieve a rich harvest of both grain and cotton. commune members said: "while taking part in labour, our leading comrades always hit the nail right on the head."

in the light of her own experience, chi lan-ying, a deputy secretary of the county party committee, said: "a leading cadre can't just sit in his office and listen to reports level by level. to show initiative in leadership, he must personally take part in practice."

working alongside commune members of a production brigade this spring, she discovered that women were not getting equal pay for equal work. she mobilized the commune members and cadres and launched a bitter attack on the pernicious influence of the confucian doctrine that "men are superior to women". in a short space of time the party's policy of equal pay for equal work was put into practice in the brigade. thereafter, the rate of women's participation in work was double that of last year.

the example set by the leading members of the lankao county party committee has stimulated all the cadres of the various communes in the county to constantly participate in productive labour.

LASER TECHNOLOGY

Shanghai Scientists, Workers Cooperate in Developing Laser Technology

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 23, 1974)

a number of latest instruments and technical processes have been developed by the shanghai laser technology experimental station in cooperation with some 30 local factories since its inception four years ago.

all these new achievements have been applied with good effect in industry, communications, medicine and scientific research. steady progress has also been made in the study of laser materials, components and devices in accordance with the principle of developing technology with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

the criticism of lin piao and confucius and the conscientious summing up of experience have inspired members of the station with greater determination to integrate themselves with the workers and peasants. this year they have greatly extended the scope of cooperation with the producers and users of laser instruments and undertaken 19 new items of research. in the course of such cooperation, the research workers from the station learned a great deal from the fine qualities of the working class. they remarked: "we owe our knowledge to the workers, peasants and soldiers and we should serve them heart and soul."

the experimental station bases its research plan on the problems that various units have encountered in applying laser technology or on what need to be solved in production. the scientific workers conduct their research on the principle of "three-in-one" combination of workers, cadres and scientists and of the research unit and the producer and the user of the required equipment. this helps avert the divorce from reality and facilitates the adoption of research results.

before the great proletarian cultural revolution, scientific workers in one unit spent a year turning out a laser device for welding detached retina but it proved unsuitable for clinical use. during the cultural revolution, scientists from the laser experimental station, in cooperation with workers of an electrical appliances factory and doctors and nurses in the shanghai number six people's hospital, carried out further study of the device, observing its clinical use and tackling technical problems as they arose. a new efficient laser retina coagulator was thus made in six months. problems that cropped

up in the course of serial production were solved by the workers who had participated in research work and were familiar with the production processes. this new device is now in use in dozens of medical institutions in different parts of the country.

scientific workers from the experimental station also give factory workers lectures to help them master technical knowledge more rapidly so that the ranks of worker-technicians will expand.

ELECTRIC LOCOMOTIVES

China Serial-Produces Main-Line Electric Locomotives with Transistor Rectifiers

(NCNA-English Changsha, Nov. 24, 1974)

the tienhsin rolling stock plant in chuchou city, hunan province, is serial-producing electric locomotives with transistor rectifiers for main-line traffic.

compared with steam and diesel locomotives, these electric locomotives with a shaft power of 4,200 kw can haul more at a faster speed on level tracks and are particularly suitable for long steep gradients.

the plant used to be a steam locomotive repair works. starting in 1958, inspired by the party's general line "going all out, aiming high, and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism," workers of the plant trial-produced an electric locomotive with ignitron rectifiers in a year or so. however, serial production could not begin as some people influenced by liu shao-chi's revisionist line had no faith in the strength of the workers and did not believe that a repair works could make electric locomotives up to standard.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, workers of the plant criticized such revisionist trash as the slavish comprador philosophy and resolved to turn out new-type electric locomotives as part of the national effort to build socialism through self-reliance. under the leadership of the plant party committee, a three-in-one group made up of veteran workers, cadres and technicians concentrated on three parts vital to the quality of the locomotive. after repeated experiments, the group replaced the ignitron rectifier with a transistor rectifier, improved the traction motor and adopted rheostatic braking. the new locomotive proved to be up to the mark and serial production soon followed.

in a revolutionary spirit of hard struggle, the former steam locomotive repairers made the special equipment and worked out technological processes on their own. the machine shop which had never made electrical appliances turned out on-load switches and more than 30 other products in a short time.

the plant received support from units in other parts of china while making the electric locomotives.

LAND RECLAMATION

East China Wrests Land from Sea

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Nov. 24, 1974)

the people of hsiaoshan county in the estuary of the chientang river along the east china sea coast have reclaimed from the sea more than 13,300 hectares of land in the 2,000 days since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution. this has enlarged the county's cultivated land by one-third.

since nation-wide liberation 25 years ago, china's vast rural areas have energetically developed farming and water conservancy projects suited to the local conditions. some areas have reclaimed wasteland, some have built water conservancy projects some have concentrated on control of deserts or turning mountain slopes into fields. in the coastal areas, the people enlarge their cultivated land by building embankments to dam the sea and leading in fresh water to wash away the alkali in the reclaimed land.

the land in hsiaoshan county, which is situated on the southern bank of the chientang river on hangchow bay, used to be at the mercy of the sea tides. for centuries the people living along the river dreamed of controlling the sea tides and wresting land from the sea. however, in the old society this was nothing but a dream. after liberation, in the 17 years before the cultural revolution, the party and state did a good deal to control the chientang river and achieved certain results. but under the liu shao-chi revisionist line, the work remained largely defensive.

in the cultural revolution, the local people criticized the revisionist line and fostered the revolutionary spirit of "man can and will conquer nature". the hsiaoshan county revolutionary committee set about wresting land from the sea immediately after it was

established in august 1968. they considered that this not only met the long-cherished wishes of the local people, but was also the best way of solving the grain problem in this industrial crops county. conscious of chairman mao's revolutionary line and with faith in the masses, the county launched fourteen campaigns to wrest land from the sea within six years. whenever the people went into action, there was a panorama of invigorating revolutionary enthusiasm, with the noise of dynamite blasting in the hills, teams of people, men and women, busily working under fluttering red flags along dozens of kilometres of coastal land, vessels coming and going along the coast amid lively music over the loudspeakers, and several thousand worksheds turning the usually denuded beaches into a cheerful temporary "town".

to build a dam against the sea tides needs plenty of stone. but there was not a single piece of stone on the vast beach. the people had to quarry the stone on hills dozens of kilometres away. in the past six years, more than 3,000 members of quarrying teams have levelled dozens of hill-tops and cut well over 3 million cubic metres of stone.

at first, when the stones were dumped outside the dam, they were washed away by the strong current of the chientang river. to solve this problem, peasant-technicians and cadres conscientiously studied "on practice" and other philosophical works of chairman mao's, made repeated experiments and found effective solutions. they built a long stone wall to protect the dam, erected more than 20 cofferdams at the confluence of the sea and river to protect the stone wall and sank heavy caissons to protect the cofferdams. thus a system of barriers was formed to resist the impact of the tidal waters.

to dam the sea and create fields on a large scale also involves many other complicated techniques. but the peasants refused to be beaten. in the past few years they have through practice daringly and creatively worked out a whole set of advanced techniques that have accelerated the construction work and improved its quality.

the peasants have also dared to discard old fixed notions and find new ways to grow grain on the beaches that contain excessive alkali.

one effective measure used by the hsinlien production brigade of the tangwan people's commune is to lead in fresh water to wash away the alkali and cover the land with fresh layers of non-alkaline soil and river silt. the brigade members, using 42 boats, transported to the construction site more than a hundred thousand bucket loads of silt from a river about twenty kilometres away. another 50 members then carried the silt to the fields

by shoulder pole. they all made light of walking what amounted to well over 7,500 kilometres to cover every hectare of land with a layer of silt.

the peasants experimented with growing rice and gained valuable experience, starting in 1970, they sowed rice on large tracts of land. enough fresh water to irrigate the land was provided by a newly-built pumping station equipped with a 1,600 kw. motor on the middle reaches of the chientang river dozens of kilometres away. working in close unity, the local people overcame many difficulties arising from complicated geological conditions and completed the project in record time.

in all, the water conservancy work in the past six years, primarily to lead in fresh water and wash away the alkali from the soil, includes the building of three big pumping stations and three sluice gates, and the excavation of more than 50 river channels totalling 300 kilometres in length, and the digging of a 350-kilometre-long irrigation canal. they have also built 15 regulating sluice gates and tension power transmission lines amounting to about 350 kilometres in length. a water conservancy network has been brought into being.

to speed up the creation of the new reclamation area, more than 3,000 households, made up of some 20,000 people, moved in and formed a new people's commune, which has set up a farm machinery plant, oil pressing workshops, a sugar refinery, fish ponds, schools, a hospital, supply and marketing cooperatives, credit cooperatives and a broadcasting station. the former sea beach wasteland has been transformed into a new socialist countryside where farming, forestry, animal husbandry, side-occupations and fishery are being developed in an all-round way.

HAINAN ISLAND

Low-Yield Land Improved on Hainan Island

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 23, 1974)

land improvement and increased fertilization have helped ameliorate 80 per cent of the 200,000 hectares of low-yield land on hainan island, china's second biggest, over the past few years. some 26,000 hectares of the island's high-yield land give at least 7.5 tons of grain per hectare annually.

this year's early rice crop was 30 per cent higher than in 1971, the year before large-scale land improvement began.

by the time the great proletarian cultural revolution began in 1966, more than half of the island's cropland was irrigated and grain production had increased steadily, thanks to the mass effort to build water conservancy projects after liberation.

in 1969 the leadership at various levels in hainan called for still greater effort to bring about a big change in farming conditions. early rice acreage was extended by 40,000 hectares in the following two years. total rice output in 1971 was 180,000 tons more than in 1969. on this basis, a mass drive to improve low-yield land was launched.

varied land improvement projects were undertaken according to different terrain and farming conditions. people on the plains improved irrigation and drainage facilities, levelled the land and applied more organic fertilizer to improve the soil. those living in hilly regions put stress on digging ditches to protect the fields against floods and transform cold, low-lying paddy fields and acid soil. as to cropland liable to water-logging and alkalinization, people concentrated on combating floods and tides, mixing sand with clayey soil and washing out alkaline salts.

great efforts were made to collect farmyard manure and plant green manure crops, which help reduce soil acidity. a record early rice crop was reaped this year in wenchang and chiunghai counties thanks to such efforts.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet to Mark 25th Anniversary of Establishment of Albania-China Diplomatic Relations

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 23, 1974)

albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla gave a banquet here this evening to celebrate the 25th anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations between albania and china.

attending the banquet were chiao kuan-hua, chinese foreign minister, keng piao, head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, yu chan, vice-minister of foreign affairs, han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade, peng shao-hui, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, yang shou-shan, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and chang shih-ta, leading member of the china-albania friendship people's commune.

diplomatic officials of the albanian embassy here and other albanian comrades in peking were present at the banquet.

ambassador behar shtylla proposed a toast at the banquet. he said that the establishment of diplomatic relations between albania and china ushered in a new era of unbreakable, ever-lasting friendship and unity and all-round fraternal cooperation between the peoples of our two countries. "this friendship and unity," he said, "were founded by the great leader of the fraternal chinese people comrade mao tsetung and the beloved leader of the albanian people comrade enver hoxha, and are based on the invincible principle of proletarian internationalism and marxism-leninism."

the ambassador pointed out that the friendship between albania and china has been daily enhanced in the course of the socialist revolution and construction and in their common struggle against imperialism, revisionism and reaction and that no storm whatsoever

can undermine it. he warmly praised the people's republic of china for the great achievements she scored in her socialist revolution and construction in the past 25 years. he said: "the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius initiated and led by chairman mao, have not only smashed the plots of the enemies at home and abroad and consolidated china's dictatorship of the proletariat, but have also brought about an upsurge of unprecedented all-round development in great socialist china, becoming a source of strength for new victories on all fronts."

in his toast chiao kuan-hua said: "the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and albania is a big event of great significance in the annals of the relations between the two countries. the past 25 years witnessed constant consolidation and development in their friendly relations and mutual assistance and cooperation in political, economic, military, cultural and other fields. we are comrades and close comrades-in-arms fighting shoulder to shoulder in the struggle against imperialism, revisionism and reaction; and in socialist revolution and construction, we are supporting each other as friends and brothers. the relationship between us is based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism. it has stood the test of acute and complicated international class struggle." "your struggle is our struggle and your cause is ours too," the chinese foreign minister stressed. "the chinese people will, as always, resolutely support the albanian people's struggle against imperialism and revisionism and support their socialist revolution and construction."

minister chiao kuan-hua said: "at present the entire albanian people are making outstanding achievements to greet the 30th anniversary of the liberation of their fatherland. we sincerely wish the fraternal albanian people new and still greater successes in implementing the resolution of the sixth national congress of the albanian party of labour and in accomplishing the fifth five-year-plan."

the banquet proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere. the albanian and chinese comrades raised their glasses time and again to drink to the health and long life of the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao and the great leader of the albanian people comrade enver hoxha.

Albanian Ambassador to China Gives Film Reception to Mark 30th Anniversary of Liberation of Albania

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 24, 1974)

albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla and his wife gave a film reception here this afternoon in celebration of the 30th anniversary of the liberation of albania.

among the guests at the reception were yu chan, chinese vice-foreign minister; jen yun-chung, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china; han tsung-chang, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade; chang tsai-chien, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and leading members of departments concerned, including liu ai-feng, li ching-chuan, shen tu, yang shou-shan and li en-chiu.

the albanian colour film "daughter of the highlands" was shown at the reception.

Tirana Reception Marks Anniversary of China-Albania Diplomatic Relations

(NCNA-English Tirana, Nov. 23, 1974)

liu chen-hua, chinese ambassador to albania, gave a reception at the embassy here yesterday evening to mark the 25th anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and albania.

the reception was attended by albanian minister of foreign affairs nesti nase as well as leading cadres of the ministry of people's defence, the foreign department of the central committee of the albanian party of labour, the ministry of trade, the state planning commission, the ministry of industry and mining and the albanian-chinese friendship society.

in a toast at the reception, ambassador liu chen-hua said: "the past 25 years following the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and albania have been years of unity, friendship, close cooperation, side-by-side fighting and common victories for the chinese and albanian peoples. during the period, the chinese people and the fraternal albanian people have always encouraged, supported and

helped each other both in the socialist revolution and socialist construction and in the struggle against imperialism, revisionism and reaction. they have shared weal and woe, marched forward dauntlessly, overcome innumerable difficulties and obstacles created by imperialism and particularly by soviet revisionist social-imperialism, shattered enemy intrigues and manoeuvres of all descriptions and achieved a series of great victories. they have forged a profound revolutionary friendship and militant unity between them."

he said: "the friendly mutual assistance and cooperation between china and albania in the past 25 years have eloquently proved that the chinese people are the genuine friends and comrades of the albanian people and the albanian people are likewise the genuine friends and comrades of the chinese people. a common cause has linked us closely together."

liu chen-hua paid glowing tribute to the industrious and courageous albanian people who, under the leadership of the glorious party of labour headed by comrade enver hoxha, have achieved great victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction in the past 30 years since the liberation of their motherland.

especially in recent years, he added, a series of revolutionization measures taken by the party of labour have greatly strengthened the dictatorship of the proletariat and efficiently facilitated the high-speed development of socialist construction. a vigorous revolutionary atmosphere is prevailing everywhere in the land of mountain eagles. the heroic albanian people have won admiration and respect from the revolutionary people throughout the world. the international prestige and influence of socialist albania has been raised enormously.

liu chen-hua said that the chinese people rejoice at all the successes achieved by the fraternal albanian people and heartily wish them new and greater successes.

minister nesti nase said in his toast: in the past 25 years the relations of revolutionary friendship, unbreakable unity and fraternal cooperation between our two parties, two peoples and two countries have developed steadily in all fields and opened a brighter prospect for the future. such relations will stand all tests for they have been forged and are being daily tempered by our two glorious marxist-leninist parties and the respected leaders of our parties and peoples comrade enver hoxha and comrade mao tsetung, and are based on the principles of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism.

nesti nase said: "as close comrades-in-arms, genuine comrades and loyal allies of the great and heroic chinese people and their glorious communist party, we in the future will further strengthen our fraternal friendship and cooperation, strive for fresh and greater victories together and deal more telling blows to our common enemies -- the imperialists and the social-imperialcsts who regard albanian-chinese friendship, as a thorn in their flesh."

the foreign minister warmly praised the great victories scored by the chinese people in socialist revolution and socialist construction and in international affairs. he said: "the triumph of chairman mao tsetung's revolutionary line over renegade liu shao-chi's bourgeois-revisionist line during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the shattering of the anti-party clique of bourgeois conspirator, careerist and double-dealer lin piao, the historic decisions of the tenth national congress of the communist party of china and the further deepening of the great proletarian cultural revolution through the campaign of criticizing the reactionary ideas of lin piao and confucius -- all this has brought about an excellent revolutionary atmosphere in the whole of china, stimulated as never before china's irresistible advance along the socialist road and consolidated as never before the position of proletarian dictatorship in the great people's china."

he said: "in its resolute struggle against the two imperialist superpowers' policies of aggression and hegemony, the people's republic of china, with its all-round successes and correct and principled foreign policy, has won the ardent love and unlimited admiration of the peoples and revolutionary forces in the world."

at the reception the chinese and albanian comrades-in-arms repeatedly proposed toasts to the steady development and consolidation of chinese-albanian friendship, and to the health and long life of comrade enver hoxha and comrade mao tsetung. the reception proceeded in a warm atmosphere of friendship and unity between the chinese and albanian peoples.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Cambodian Special Adviser Ieng Sary and Delegation He Is Leading

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 24, 1974)

premier chou en-lai met in a hospital here this afternoon with ieng sary, special adviser to the office of the deputy prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and the economic and financial delegation of the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia he is leading.

premier chou en-lai had a cordial and friendly conversation with ieng sary; seng hong, deputy leader of the cambodian delegation; and members of the delegation pech cheang, ping say and chhorn hai.

present were vice-premier li hsien-nien, vice-foreign minister ho ying, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the chinese communist party shen chien, ambassador sun hao, departmental director chu chuan-hsien and hsieh yueh-o.

Under Auspices of Samdech Sihanouk Cambodian Delegation Head Ieng Sary Gives Farewell Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 24, 1974)

under the auspices of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, special adviser ieng sary, head of the economic and financial delegation of the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia, gave a farewell banquet here this evening.

among the guests at the banquet were chinese leaders chang chun-chiao and li hsien-nien.

present were samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth.

the banquet was held in the great hall of the people. the national flags of china and the kingdom of cambodia hung side by side in the banquet hall.

at the banquet which was permeated with a warm and friendly atmosphere, delegation head ieng sary was the first to speak. reviewing the delegation's visit to peking, he pointed out that the delegation "was accorded a warm reception filled with revolutionary friendship by leaders of the chinese party and government, departments concerned and the fraternal chinese people. our visit has achieved very successful results." "we are deeply convinced that our visit to other parts of china will certainly score more successes," he added.

he spoke highly of the achievements made by the chinese people in all fields under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung. he said: "tempered in the revolutionary storms, particularly the great proletarian cultural revolution and the great movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the chinese people today have reached an unprecedented height in their grasp of mao tsetung thought." "the chinese people always hold aloft the banner of revolutionary militancy. in the spirit of utmost self-sacrifice, they carry on the revolution to consolidate the socialist power and ensure that it will never change its colour, to promote production, to build their socialist motherland and to support the national liberation movements in the world," he added.

ieng sary said: "the cambodian people are elated and proud of the great victories won by the fraternal chinese people in all fields and we always regard these great victories as ours."

delegation head ieng sary gave an account of the victories scored by the cambodian armymen and people in their revolutionary war for national liberation. he said: "after being tempered in more than four years of the revolutionary war for national liberation, the cambodian people and the cambodian people's armed forces for national liberation have become more determined in their militant stand and stronger in their fighting morale."

"advancing to victory, the cambodian people and the people's armed forces for national liberation are more determined than ever in their militant stand. making no compromises and holding no negotiations, the cambodian people and the cambodian people's armed forces for national liberation will resolutely fight against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys the phnom penh traitorous clique until the realization of the five-point declaration made on march 23, 1970 by samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia."

he thanked the chinese people for their profound revolutionary friendship and sincere assistance to the cambodian people.

Reproduced from best available copy.

delegation head ieng sary expressed the conviction that the cambodian and chinese people would, as always, support each other more positively and wholeheartedly in the struggles to come.

in his speech, vice-premier li hsien-nien said, during the delegation's stay in peking, "the chinese and cambodian sides held sincere and friendly talks on questions of common concern. the delegation had an extensive exchange of experience with chinese financial and economic departments. this provided a fine opportunity for us to learn from each other."

he stressed: "we highly admire your revolutionary heroism of holding a rifle in one hand and a hoe in the other, and engaging in fighting and production at the same time. you learn warfare through warfare. the war has tempered the army and the people. and the people have won the initiative in the war and scored important victories in the revolutionary war.

"in your economic construction in the liberated zones, you have carried forward the spirit of independence and self-determination and achieved marked results. the people's livelihood has been improved, the liberated zones consolidated and effective support to the front has been rendered. no matter what difficulties and twists and turns you may encounter on your road of advance, we are convinced that victory certainly belongs to the cambodian people who persevere in struggle and unity."

vice-premier li hsien-nien said: "the friendship forged by the chinese and cambodian people in struggle has stood tests. the great victories scored by the cambodian people are tremendous encouragement and support to the chinese people. the chinese people have always regarded the just struggle of the cambodian people as a struggle of their own and the support to the just cause of the cambodian people as the bounden internationalist duty of china, the rear area. in the common struggle against imperialism, the chinese and cambodian people will forever unite and fight together and win victories together."

in conclusion, vice-premier li hsien-nien wished the cambodian comrades-in-arms every success on their visit and asked them to convey, when they return home, the high respects and cordial regards of the chinese people to the cambodian people in valiant struggle. he wished the cambodian people new and still greater victories.

their speeches were followed by the national anthems of china and the kingdom of cambodia.

also present were leading members of departments concerned, including keng piao, ho ying, yao yi-lin

Reproduced from best available copy.

chang tsai-chien, shen chien, han tsung-cheng, chang chih-ming, liang chang-wu, chen hsi-yu, fang kao, kung chao-nien, wang lei, hao liang, lin chia-mei, chai tse-min and wang shih-yen as well as sun hao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and his wife chao chieh.

also present were members of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee and the royal government of national union of cambodia in peking, and members of the visiting delegation.

CHINA AND CONGO

Chinese Journalists Delegation Concludes Visit to Congo

(NCNA-English Brazzaville, Nov. 23, 1974)

the chinese journalists delegation led by miao hai-ling, deputy-director of the hsinhua news agency, left here today for kinshasa for a friendly visit to the republic of zaire after concluding a five-day friendly visit to the people's republic of the congo.

auguste batina, congolese acting minister of information and minister of primary and secondary education, received all members of the delegation and had a friendly talk with them yesterday morning, and gave a banquet for the delegation in the evening.

during its stay here, the delegation visited the congolese broadcasting and television service, the congolese information service and other news services. it made contacts with a number of leading members of the congolese press circles and reporters. it also visited brazzaville, pointe noire, jacob and kinkala to the warm welcome of local officials and people.

chinese charge d'affaires ad interim feng yueh gave a reception yesterday for the visit of the chinese delegation.

Reproduced from best available copy.

CHINA AND GHANA

Peking Women's Basketball Team Concludes Visit to Ghana

(NCNA-English Accra, Nov. 22, 1974)

the peking women's basketball team left here for mali this morning after a six day friendly visit to ghana.

it was seen off at the airport by chairman of the ghana amateur basketball association j.a. dellor and ghanaian basketball players. chinese ambassador to ghana yang ke-ming was also present.

yesterday evening, the chinese team played its last and exciting match with the ghanaian national women's basketball team in accra before several hundred spectators.

after the match, the chinese team was given a reception by the ghana amateur basketball association.

CHINA AND KOREA

Huang Hua Fetes Korean Delegation

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 23, 1974)

huang hua, vice-chairman of the chinese delegation to the current session of the u.n. general assembly and permanent representative of china to the united nations, gave a luncheon here today in honour of the delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea being here to participate in the discussion of the korean question.

present at the luncheon were li jong mok, chairman of the korean delegation and vice-minister of foreign affairs, kwon min jun, vice-chairman of the delegation and permanent observer of the democratic people's republic of korea to the united nations, and other members of the korean delegation.

chuang yen, an chih-yuan and other members of the chinese delegation were present.

the luncheon proceeded in an intimate and friendly atmosphere.

Reproduced from best available copy.

CHINA AND MALI

Peking Women's Basketball Team Holds First Match in Bamako

(NCNA-English Bamako, Nov. 24, 1974)

the visiting peking women's basketball team held its first friendly match with the mali national women's basketball team here yesterday evening.

among the 1,300 spectators were tiecoro bagayoko, member of the military committee for national liberation and director general of the malian security service; adama berthe, director of the office of the ministry of elementary education, youth and sports; lamine keita, president of the mali basketball federation; and other personages from the malian sports circles.

chinese ambassador meng yueh also watched the match.

the chinese team came here from ghana on november 22 for a friendly visit to mali.

CHINA AND MAURITIUS

Chinese Vice Minister Meets and Fetes Mauritius Guest

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 24, 1974)

hsiao peng, chinese vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, this evening met and feted louis aime desire, secretary of the ministry of cooperatives and cooperative development of mauritius. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were leading members of departments concerned under the chinese ministry of agriculture and forestry chin feng-chu and chen tsung-lieh.

l.a. desire arrived in peking by air this morning for a friendly visit to china and will leave here tomorrow.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Palestinian Visiting Group Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 23, 1974)

chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying met and feted here at noon today the visiting group of the democratic popular front for the liberation of palestine led by abo al-abed, member of the political bureau of the front. they had a friendly conversation.

munier ibrahim hmoud and m.o. mokhtar, head and assistant head of the mission of the palestine liberation organization in peking, were present on the occasion.

present were also chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and chou chueh and chao chun-cheng, leading members of organizations concerned.

vice-foreign minister ho ying and president chai tse-min held talks with abo al-abed in the past few days.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Pakistan Press Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 24, 1974)

hua kuo-feng met and had a cordial and friendly talk here this afternoon with all members of the pakistan press delegation led by nasim ahmed, federal information secretary of pakistan.

present on the occasion were pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie and minister of the pakistan embassy here naseem mirza.

also present were director of the hsinhua news agency chu mu-chih and leading members of departments concerned, including li che-fu, hsiao tse-yao, peng ti, yen hung-liang and hsiao hsi-ming.

Ambassador Mumtaz Ali Alvie Gives Reception for Pakistan Press Delegation's Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 24, 1974)

pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie and his wife gave a reception here this evening for the visit to china of the pakistan press delegation led by nasim ahmed, federal information secretary of pakistan.

among the guests at the reception were director of the hsinhua news agency chu mu-chih and leading members of press units in the chinese capital, the information department of the foreign ministry and other departments concerned, including li che-fu, wang chen, wang chih-fan, shih hai-yun, hsiao tse-yao, meng chi-ching, wang li hsing and peng ti.

other guests included djawoto, secretary general of the afro-asian journalists' association, and members of the secretariat of the association ichihei sugiyama, dharmasena manuweera, said salim abdulla and yang yi.

ambassador mumtaz ali alvie and chu mu-chih proposed toasts at the reception in a warm and friendly atmosphere. they both toasted to the constant consolidation and development of the friendship between the people and journalists of china and pakistan.

the reception was followed by a show of pakistan documentaries.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Tourist Group Leaves Peking for Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 23, 1974)

a 19-member tourist group from romania led by v. baloiu left here yesterday for a visit to the democratic people's republic of korea after its visit in china.

the romanian friends arrived in china on november 2. while in china, they toured peking, nanking, shanghai, hangchow and kwangchow. they were guests at a dinner given in their honour by cheng chih-ping, leading member of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau.

CHINA AND RWANDA

Chinese Football Team Concludes Visit to Rwanda

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 23, 1974)

the chinese youth football team left kigali, rwanda, for burundi yesterday after a friendly visit, according to a report from the city.

it was seen off at the airport by officials of the rwandan youth ministry and charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy li fang-ping.

on november 21, the chinese team played a friendly match in butare with a football team of the rwandan armed forces. watching the match among others were gahimano, member of the rwandan national committee for peace and unity and commander of the supreme military institute, fulgence seminegga, president of the supreme court, and twagafilita pierre celestin, minister of youth. after the match, the chinese football players were guests at a reception given by the governor of butare prefecture.

charge d'affaires ad interim li fang-ping also gave a reception on the occasion of the team's visit.

CHINA AND UN

Draft Resolution on Middle East Nuclear-Weapon-Free Zone Adopted at UN

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 23, 1974)

the first committee of the u.n. general assembly adopted a draft resolution today, commending the idea of the establishment of a nuclear-weapon-free zone in the region of the middle east.

it was adopted by 103 in favour, none against with 3 abstentions.

explaining his vote for the draft resolution, chinese representative lin fang pointed out: "the root cause of the turbulence and unrest in the middle east lies in the contention between the two superpowers for hegemony and israeli zionist aggression. therefore, in order to realize the desire of making the middle east a nuclear-weapon-free zone, it is imperative to oppose firmly superpower hegemonism and the zionist

policies of aggression and expansion." he also stated that china has its own views and reservations on the references to the treaty on the non-proliferation of nuclear weapons and the question of general and complete disarmament contained in the preambular and operative parts of the draft.

the committee today also adopted a draft resolution, sponsored by pakistan, on the need to safeguard the independence, territorial integrity and sovereignty of non-nuclear-weapon states against the use or threat of use of nuclear weapons. it also stresses that it is imperative for the countries of the world to devise effective measures to assure the security of non-nuclear-weapons states.

while explaining china's vote for the draft resolution, lin fang pointed out, "when the superpowers are frantically engaged in arms race, particularly in nuclear arms race, and are carrying out interference, subversion, aggression and expansion everywhere, it is fully understandable that the numerous non-nuclear countries are concerned with their own security and wish to be free from the threat of nuclear war. it is completely just and reasonable for them to demand that the nuclear countries not to use nuclear weapons against them."

lin fang said, "the chinese government deeply sympathizes with and firmly supports the numerous non-nuclear countries in their just struggle against the policy of nuclear-threat and blackmail of the superpowers, and for the defence of independence, territorial integrity and state sovereignty".

he declared, "after our first successful nuclear test in 1964, the chinese government issued a solemn declaration that at no time and in no circumstances will china be the first to use nuclear weapons. consequently, the chinese delegation has solemnly stated on many times that china will not use nuclear weapons against non-nuclear countries and nuclear-free-zones. we have already undertaken such an obligation regarding nuclear-free-zone in latin america, and we are ready to undertake due obligations regarding nuclear-free-zones in south asia and the middle east. we believe that this is the obligation nuclear countries should undertake for the security of non-nuclear countries." china expresses its hope that the other nuclear countries will do the same, he added.

the committee adopted a draft resolution on denuclearization of africa on november 21, calling upon all states to consider and respect the continent of africa as a nuclear-free zone. it also calls upon all states to refrain from testing, manufacturing, deploying, transporting, storing, using or threatening to use nuclear weapons on the african continent.

based on its consistent stand of supporting nuclear-free zones, the chinese delegation voted in favour of the draft resolution sponsored by 25 african countries. it reserved china's views on the questions of general and complete disarmament and non-proliferation of nuclear weapons referred to in the preamble of the draft resolution.

CHINA AND US

American Friends Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 23, 1974)

the eastern region u.s.-china people's friendship association tour to china of the united states led by adels kickett wound up its visit to china and left here for home today.

the american friends arrived in china on november 4. they visited kwangchow, kweilin, changsha, shanghai and peking.

vice-president li en-chiu of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries met and had a friendly talk with the american friends when they were in peking. yueh tai-heng, leading member of the china international travel service, met with and gave a dinner in their honour.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Cultural Delegation from Republic of South Vietnam Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 23, 1974)

the cultural delegation from the republic of south viet nam led by luu huu phuoc, member of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and minister of information and culture of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, wound up its friendly visit to china and left here by train this afternoon.

seeing the delegation off at the railway station were wang man-tien, deputy head of the cultural group under the state council, and leading members of

departments concerned hao liang, liu ching-tang, liang feng, hsiao teh, hou tsai-lin and li teh-lun, as well as wang jo-chieh, chinese ambassador to the republic of south viet nam.

present were tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the r.s.v.n. embassy here, nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and bich lam and y nai nguyen, leader and deputy leader of the liberation art troupe from the r.s.v.n.

while in peking, the delegation had discussions with chinese literary and art workers, visited the china peking opera troupe, a dance school, the peking film studio and the china-viet nam friendship people's commune and toured places of historical interest and scenic beauty.

the delegation also paid a visit to yenan and sian in the company of hao liang, member of the cultural group under the state council. the delegation viewed chairman mao's former residences at "date orchard" and yangchialing and a museum on chairman mao's revolutionary activities in yenan.

Chinese Meteorological Delegation Arrives in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Nov. 22, 1974)

a chinese meteorological delegation led by jao hsing, a leading member of the central meteorological bureau, arrived here yesterday evening for a friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam.

it was greeted at the railway station by director of the viet nam meteorological bureau nguyen xien.

counsellor of the chinese embassy here chiu li-hsing was also present.

nguyen xien entertained the chinese guests at a dinner tonight.

Vietnam Posts and Telecommunications Delegation Leaves Nanning for Home

(NCNA-English Nanning, Nov. 23, 1974)

the posts and telecommunications delegation from the democratic republic of viet nam led by vu van quy, acting director of the general bureau of posts and telecommunications, left here for home by air yesterday after visiting nanking, wuhsi, shanghai, kwangchow and nanning.

it was seen off at the airport by hsiao ping, director of the bureau of posts and telecommunications of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, chiao wei-chung, director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of posts and telecommunications; and nguyen am, consul-general of the viet nam consulate-general in nanning.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chairman Robaya Stops Over in Kwangchow on Way to Democratic Republic of Vietnam

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 23, 1974)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, and other distinguished guests from democratic yemen left here by special plane today for a visit to the democratic republic of viet nam.

chairman robaya and the other guests arrived in kwangchow yesterday after their official friendly visit to the democratic people's republic of korea.

seeing the distinguished guests off at the airport today were liu chi-fa, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, lo fan-chun, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, and kao chien-chung, deputy director of the protocol department of the chinese foreign ministry.

present was also le quang dien, consul of the d.r.v.n. consulate-general in kwangchow.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Zairean Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 24, 1974)

nguvulu lubunda, zairean ambassador to china, gave a reception here this afternoon in celebration of the ninth anniversary of the second republic of zaire.

among the guests at the reception were chinese minister of the first ministry of machine-building li shui-ching, minister of water conservancy and electric power chang wen-pi, vice-foreign minister ma wen-po, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries chen mu-hua, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army peng shao-hui and leading members of departments concerned, including liang chang-wu, yen chun, hsieh li-fu, ting hsueh-sung and chou jung-kuo.

present were minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia sarin chhak and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

Chinese Journalists Delegation Arrives in Zaire

(NCNA-English Kinshasa, Nov. 23, 1974)

the chinese journalists delegation led by miao hai-ling, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, arrived here today from brazzaville for a friendly visit to zaire on the invitation of the zaire national press union.

it was greeted at the airport by vice-president of the union mbungo nkandamana, chief editor of the zaire press agency tshimanga koya kakona and other representatives from the press circles.

chinese ambassador to zaire kung ta-fei was also present.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

211

U.S.MAIL

CMP X741231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680